

RECEIVED: June 13, 2021 REVISED: July 30, 2021 ACCEPTED: August 18, 2021 PUBLISHED: September 29, 2021

# ODE/IQFT correspondence for the generalized affine $\mathfrak{sl}(2)$ Gaudin model

# Gleb A. Kotousov<sup>a</sup> and Sergei L. Lukyanov<sup>b,c</sup>

<sup>a</sup>DESY, Theory Group, Notkestrasse 85, Hamburg 22607, Germany

<sup>b</sup>NHETC, Department of Physics and Astronomy, Rutgers University, Piscataway, NJ 08855-0849, U.S.A.

E-mail: gleb.kotousov@desy.de, sergei@physics.rutgers.edu

ABSTRACT: An integrable system is introduced, which is a generalization of the  $\mathfrak{sl}(2)$  quantum affine Gaudin model. Among other things, the Hamiltonians are constructed and their spectrum is calculated using the ODE/IQFT approach. The model fits into the framework of Yang-Baxter integrability. This opens a way for the systematic quantization of a large class of integrable non-linear sigma models. There may also be some interest in terms of Condensed Matter applications, as the theory can be thought of as a multiparametric generalization of the Kondo model.

KEYWORDS: Bethe Ansatz, Conformal and W Symmetry, Integrable Field Theories, Quantum Groups

ARXIV EPRINT: 2106.01238

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>Kharkevich Institute for Information Transmission Problems, Moscow, 127994, Russia

C	ontents	
1	Introduction	1
2	Quantum transfer-matrices	4
3	Parafermionic realization of $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{b}})$	7
4	Local IM	11
5	Prototype example of the ODE/IQFT correspondence	13
6	New realization of $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{b}})$	17
7	ODE/IQFT correspondence	21
	7.1 ODE for the $W$ -primary states	21
	7.2 Relation to the Bethe ansatz equations for the $\mathfrak{sl}(2)$ Gaudin model	25
	7.3 Excited states ODE	27
	7.4 Some comments concerning the literature	31
8	Large $\mu$ asymptotic expansion of $D_{\mathfrak{j},\mathfrak{m},A}$	34
	8.1 Leading behaviour	34
	8.2 Eigenvalues of the local IM in the GAGM	35
	8.3 Some comments on the eigenvalues of the dual nonlocal IM	38
9	Example with $r=2$ and $k_1=k_2=1$	39
	9.1 $W$ -algebra and the first local IMs	39
	9.2 Irreps of the $W$ -algebra	42
	9.3 Dual nonlocal IM	46
10	$W$ -algebra and local IM ${ m I}_1^{(a)}$ for $k_a=1$	49
	10.1 W-currents of Lorentz spin 2 and 3	49
	10.2 Local IM	52
11	Hamiltonians for the GAGM	<b>53</b>
	11.1 The isotropic limit	54
	11.2 The Gaudin limit	55
	11.3 General case	56
12	Baxter statistical systems in the scaling limit and the GAGM	<b>57</b>
	12.1 Baxter-type statistical systems	57
	12.2 Main conjecture concerning the scaling	58
	12.3 Example of the scaling limit with $r=2$ and $\ell_1=\ell_2=\frac{1}{2}$	60

13 Outlook 68

A Leading asymptotic of 
$$D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}$$
 for  $\mu \to +\infty$ 

B Large 
$$|\mu|$$
 asymptotic for  $r=2, k_1=k_2=1$ 

#### 1 Introduction

Suppose we are a given a set of quantum spins  $\vec{S}^{(a)} = (S_1^{(a)}, S_2^{(a)}, S_3^{(a)})$ :

$$[S_A^{(a)}, S_B^{(b)}] = i \delta_{ab} \varepsilon_{ABC} S_C^{(a)}, \qquad (\vec{S}^{(a)})^2 = \mathfrak{j}_a(\mathfrak{j}_a + 1)$$
 (1.1)

with a = 1, ..., r. As was pointed out by Gaudin [1, 2], the operators

$$\mathbf{H}^{(a)} = 2 \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{\vec{S}^{(a)} \cdot \vec{S}^{(b)}}{z_a - z_b} : \qquad \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathbf{H}^{(a)} = 0$$
 (1.2)

mutually commute for an arbitrary choice of the parameters  $\{z_a\}_{a=1}^r$ . They also commute with any projection of the total spin operator  $\vec{S} = \sum_{a=1}^r \vec{S}^{(a)}$  and, furthermore,  $\vec{S}^2$  is linearly expressed through the Hamiltonians:

$$\vec{S}^{2} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} z_{a} \mathbf{H}^{(a)} + \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathbf{j}_{a} (\mathbf{j}_{a} + 1) .$$
 (1.3)

It turns out that the problem of the simultaneous diagonalization of  $\mathbf{H}^{(a)}$  can be "solved" within the framework of the Bethe ansatz [1, 2]. In this approach the energy  $E_a$  of the a-th Hamiltonian is expressed as

$$E_a = \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{2j_a j_b}{z_a - z_b} - \sum_{m=1}^{M_+} \frac{2j_a}{z_a - x_m^{(+)}}, \qquad (1.4)$$

where the set of auxiliary parameters  $\{x_m^{(+)}\}_{m=1}^{M_+}$  is determined through the solution of the system of algebraic equations

$$\sum_{a=1}^{r} \frac{\mathbf{j}_{a}}{z_{a} - x_{m}^{(+)}} - \sum_{\substack{n=1\\n \neq m}}^{\mathbf{M}_{+}} \frac{1}{x_{n}^{(+)} - x_{m}^{(+)}} = 0 \qquad (m = 1, 2, \dots, \mathbf{M}_{+}).$$
 (1.5)

The integer  $M_+$  takes all possible values from 0 to  $2\sum_{a=1}^{r} j_a$ .

The Gaudin model admits an almost straightforward generalization to any simple Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{g}$  (see section 13.2.2 in [2] and ref. [3]). The development of the mathematical apparatus of 2D Conformal Field Theory led to the idea that there should be a meaningful generalization to the case when the finite-dimensional Lie algebra is replaced by an affine Kac-Moody algebra  $\widehat{\mathfrak{g}}$ . Then the Hilbert space would be built out of Verma modules for an

algebra of extended conformal symmetry. According to general principles of integrability in CFT [4], the diagonalization problem would be formulated for an infinite set  $\{I_s\}$  of so-called local Integrals of Motion (IM), which depend on the arbitrary parameters  $\{z_a\}_{a=1}^r$ . These would mutually commute, while by local what is meant is that

$$\mathbf{I}_{s} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} T_{s+1}(u), \qquad (1.6)$$

where  $T_{s+1}$  is a chiral local field of Lorentz spin s+1.

An important step in exploring the affine Gaudin model was made by Feigin and Frenkel in ref. [5]. The key idea came from an interesting link between the original Gaudin model described above and a certain class of linear differential equations of the form [2, 6, 7]

$$(-\partial_z^2 + t_0(z)) \Psi = 0$$
 with  $t_0(z) = \sum_{a=1}^r \left( \frac{\mathfrak{j}_a (\mathfrak{j}_a + 1)}{(z - z_a)^2} + \frac{E_a}{z - z_a} \right)$ . (1.7)

The ODE possesses r regular singular points at  $z = z_a$ . If we further assume that

$$\sum_{a=1}^{r} E_a = 0 \tag{1.8}$$

then  $z = \infty$  is also a regular singularity so that (1.7) is a Fuchsian differential equation. A remarkable phenomenon occurs when the residues  $\{E_a\}_{a=1}^r$  in the potential  $t_0(z)$  coincide with the set of energies corresponding to some common eigenvector of the Hamiltonians  $\mathbf{H}^{(a)}$ . In this case all the singular points at  $z = z_a$  turn out to be apparent. The roots  $x_m^{(+)}$  of the algebraic system (1.5), such that (1.4) is satisfied for the given set  $\{E_a\}_{a=1}^r$ , have a simple interpretation. They are the zeroes of the function

$$\Psi_{+}(z) = \frac{\prod_{m=1}^{M_{+}} (z - x_{m}^{(+)})}{\prod_{a=1}^{r} (z - z_{a})^{j_{a}}},$$
(1.9)

which is a solution of the ODE (1.7). There is another linearly independent solution of the form

$$\Psi_{-}(z) = z \frac{\prod_{m=1}^{\mathsf{M}_{-}} (z - x_{m}^{(-)})}{\prod_{a=1}^{r} (z - z_{a})^{j_{a}}} \left( \mathsf{M}_{+} + \mathsf{M}_{-} = 2 \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathfrak{j}_{a} \right). \tag{1.10}$$

Here the set  $\{x_m^{\scriptscriptstyle (-)}\}_{m=1}^{\mathtt{M}_{-}}$  also solves the Bethe ansatz like equations,

$$\frac{1}{x_m^{(-)}} + \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{\mathbf{j}_a}{z_a - x_m^{(-)}} - \sum_{\substack{n=1\\n \neq m}}^{\mathsf{M}_-} \frac{1}{x_n^{(-)} - x_m^{(-)}} = 0 \qquad (m = 1, 2, \dots, \mathsf{M}_-), \qquad (1.11)$$

while

$$E_a = -\frac{2j_a}{z_a} + \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^r \frac{2j_a j_b}{z_a - z_b} - \sum_{m=1}^{M-} \frac{2j_a}{z_a - x_m^{(-)}}.$$
 (1.12)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Recall that a singularity  $z_a$  is called apparent if the ratio of any two solutions of the ODE is single valued in the vicinity of that point.

Thus there is a link between the spectrum of the Gaudin Hamiltonians and a class of differential equations possessing certain monodromy properties. This provides, perhaps, one of the simplest illustrations of a broad phenomena, known as the ODE/IQFT correspondence [8-11].<sup>2</sup>

In ref. [5] Feigin and Frenkel introduce the Hamiltonians, which can be interpreted as an "affinization" of  $\mathbf{H}^{(a)}$  (1.2). They are built from r independent copies of the affine Kac-Moody  $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_{k_a}(2)$  algebra at levels  $k_a=1,2,\ldots$ . The currents would obey the operator product expansions of the form

$$J_A^{(a)}(u)J_B^{(b)}(0) = -\delta_{ab} \left( \frac{k_a}{2u^2} \eta_{AB} + \frac{i}{u} f_{AB}^C J_C^{(a)} \right) + O(1) . \tag{1.13}$$

To each copy one can associate the Virasoro field,

$$G^{(a)} = \frac{\eta^{AB} J_A^{(a)} J_B^{(a)}}{k_a + 2} = \frac{1}{4(k_a + 2)} \left( J_0^{(a)} J_0^{(a)} + 2 J_+^{(a)} J_-^{(a)} + 2 J_-^{(a)} J_+^{(a)} \right)$$
(1.14)

(here  $\eta^{AB}$  stands for the Killing form, while  $\eta^{AC} \eta_{CB} = \delta_B^A$ ). Then the Hamiltonians of the affine Gaudin model are given by

$$\mathbf{H}_{G}^{(a)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{k_b G^{(a)} + k_a G^{(b)} - 2\eta^{AB} J_A^{(a)} J_B^{(b)}}{z_a - z_b} . \tag{1.15}$$

Feigin and Frenkel put forward the conjecture that the spectrum of these operators would be encoded in a class of differential equations that generalizes (1.7), though they did not explain exactly how the spectrum would be extracted from the ODEs. The last point was clarified in refs. [12, 13].

In this work we introduce and study the model, which possesses an infinite set of mutually commuting local integrals of motion. The simplest ones, the "Hamiltonians", are expressed in terms of the  $\mathfrak{sl}(2)$  Kac-Moody currents and Virasoro field (1.14) as

$$\mathbf{H}_{\text{gen}}^{(a)} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left[ \frac{\beta^{2}K}{1 - \beta^{2}} G^{(a)} + \frac{1}{4K} \frac{1 - \beta}{1 + \beta} \left( k_{a} \left( J_{0}^{(\text{tot})} \right)^{2} - K J_{0}^{(a)} J_{0}^{(\text{tot})} \right) - \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{1}{z_{a} - z_{b}} \left( \frac{1}{4} \left( z_{a} + z_{b} \right) J_{0}^{(a)} J_{0}^{(b)} + z_{a} J_{+}^{(b)} J_{-}^{(a)} + z_{b} J_{+}^{(a)} J_{-}^{(b)} - k_{b} z_{a} G^{(a)} \right) \right],$$

$$+ z_{b} J_{+}^{(a)} J_{-}^{(b)} - k_{a} z_{b} G^{(b)} - k_{b} z_{a} G^{(a)} \right) \right],$$

$$(1.16)$$

where

$$J_0^{(\text{tot})} = \sum_{a=1}^r J_0^{(a)}$$
 and  $K = \sum_{a=1}^r k_a$ . (1.17)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>The term ODE/IM correspondence, where IM stands for integrable model, is also used in the literature. However, we find that the latter tends to be heavily focused on formal properties of ODEs at the expense of a clear study of the quantum theory which, in our opinion, is the most interesting part of the relation. Recently, there has been a great flux of works that introduce and discuss different sorts of "correspondences", which are essentially ODE/IM. In order to emphasize that our main motivation is the study of integrable quantum field theory, rather than abstract "integrable models", we use the term ODE/IQFT.

Notice that

$$\frac{1-\beta^2}{\beta^2 K} \sum_{a=1}^r \mathbf{H}_{gen}^{(a)} = \sum_{a=1}^r \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} G^{(a)}, \qquad (1.18)$$

which can be thought of as the affine counterpart of eq. (1.3).

The operators (1.16) depend on the parameter  $\beta$ . The Hamiltonians of the affine Gaudin model (1.15) are obtained through a certain limiting procedure, which includes taking  $\beta \to 1^-$ . We formulate the ODE/IQFT correspondence for the model and explain how the spectrum of  $\mathbf{H}_{\rm gen}^{(a)}$  for arbitrary  $\beta \in (0,1)$  can be extracted from the differential equations. The theory will be referred to as the Generalized Affine Gaudin Model (GAGM).

The GAGM fits within the framework of the standard Yang-Baxter integrability. In particular, the Hamiltonians  $\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{gen}}^{(a)}$  are part of a large commuting family which, as usual, involves the quantum transfer-matrices and Baxter Q-operators. These are explicitly constructed along the lines of the BLZ approach [14–16]. It is proposed that the GAGM governs the critical behaviour of a lattice system, which in the simplest case coincides with the inhomogeneous six-vertex model introduced by Baxter [17]. The local Boltzmann weights are contained in the R-matrix that is the trigonometric solution of the Yang-Baxter equation. The anisotropy parameter entering into the R-matrix, commonly referred to as q, is related to the parameter  $\beta$  in (1.16) as

$$q = -e^{\frac{i\pi}{K}(\beta^2 - 1)}. \tag{1.19}$$

In the limit  $\beta \to 1^-$  the trigonometric R-matrix becomes the rational one.

The paper is organized as follows. Sections 2–5 contain no new material and their purpose is to illustrate the ideas of the BLZ approach. Its main ingredient is a realization of the Borel subalgebra of the quantum algebra  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}(2))$  in terms of the vertex operators. We use the example from ref. [18] as it contains the essential blueprints for the construction of the commuting family of operators in the GAGM as well as the ODE/IQFT correspondence. The realization of the Borel subalgebra of  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}(2))$ , which gives rise to the commuting family for the GAGM, is presented in section 6. The next section is a central one and contains a detailed discussion of the ODE/IQFT correspondence for the model. Some comments concerning the literature are also presented therein. The way the spectrum of the local and non-local integrals of motion are extracted from the ODE is described in section 8. Sections 9 and 10 deal with some specific cases and provide an illustration of the rather abstract ideas that preceded them. The Hamiltonians  $\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{gen}}^{(a)}$  (1.16) are deduced in section 11. Also considered are certain limits of the model such as the isotropic, classical as well as the limit, which yields the Hamiltonians of the affine Gaudin model (1.15). Finally, we sketch how the GAGM appears in the scaling limit of the Baxter-type statistical systems in section 12.

# 2 Quantum transfer-matrices

The algebraic structure underlying the Yang-Baxter relation was clarified within the theory of quasi-triangular Hopf algebras by Drinfeld [19]. A basic example is when the Hopf

algebra is  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{g}})$  — the quantum deformation of the universal enveloping algebra of the affine algebra [19, 20]. The central rôle is played by the universal R-matrix, which lies in the tensor product  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{g}}) \otimes U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{g}})$  and satisfies the relation

$$\mathcal{R}^{12} \mathcal{R}^{13} \mathcal{R}^{23} = \mathcal{R}^{23} \mathcal{R}^{13} \mathcal{R}^{12} . \tag{2.1}$$

An important feature of  $\mathcal{R}$  is that it is decomposed as  $\mathcal{R} \in U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{b}}_+) \otimes U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{b}}_-)$ , where  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{b}}_\pm)$  stand for the Borel subalgebras of  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{g}})$ . In this paper we restrict to the case  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{sl}(2)$ .

Let us consider the evaluation homomorphism of  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{g}})$  to the loop algebra  $U_q(\mathfrak{g})[\lambda, \lambda^{-1}]$  and specify a finite dimensional matrix representation  $\pi$  of  $U_q(\mathfrak{g})$ . In the case under consideration the Borel subalgebra  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{b}}_+)$  is generated by four elements,  $\{y_0, y_1, h_0, h_1\}$ , and its evaluation homomorphism is defined by

$$y_0 \mapsto \lambda q^{\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_+, \qquad y_1 \mapsto \lambda q^{-\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_-, \qquad h_0 \mapsto \mathbf{h}, \qquad h_1 \mapsto -\mathbf{h}.$$
 (2.2)

Here  $h, e_{\pm}$  are the generators of  $U_q(\mathfrak{sl}(2))$ , subject to the commutation relations

$$[h, e_{\pm}] = \pm 2 e_{\pm}, \qquad [e_{+}, e_{-}] = \frac{q^{h} - q^{-h}}{q - q^{-1}}.$$
 (2.3)

Then

$$\boldsymbol{L}_{\ell}(\lambda) = (\pi_{\ell}(\lambda) \otimes 1)[\mathcal{R}] \qquad \left(\ell = \frac{1}{2}, 1, \frac{3}{2}, \dots\right)$$
 (2.4)

is a  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{b}}_-)$ -valued  $(2\ell+1)\times(2\ell+1)$  matrix whose entries depend on an auxiliary parameter  $\lambda$ . In turn the formal algebraic relation (2.1) becomes the Yang-Baxter algebra

$$R_{\ell,\ell'}(\lambda_1/\lambda_2)(\boldsymbol{L}_{\ell}(\lambda_1)\otimes \boldsymbol{1})(\boldsymbol{1}\otimes \boldsymbol{L}_{\ell'}(\lambda_2)) = (\boldsymbol{1}\otimes \boldsymbol{L}_{\ell'}(\lambda_2))(\boldsymbol{L}_{\ell}(\lambda_1)\otimes \boldsymbol{1})R_{\ell,\ell'}(\lambda_1/\lambda_2) \quad (2.5)$$

with

$$R_{\ell_1,\ell_2}(\lambda_1/\lambda_2) = (\pi_{\ell_1}(\lambda_1) \otimes \pi_{\ell_2}(\lambda_2))[\mathcal{R}].$$

As an immediate consequence the operators

$$\tau_{\ell}(\lambda) = \operatorname{Tr}_{\ell} \left[ q^{\frac{1}{2}h h_0} \mathbf{L}_{\ell}(\lambda) \right], \tag{2.6}$$

usually referred to as the transfer-matrices, obey the commutativity condition

$$[\tau_{\ell}(\lambda), \, \tau_{\ell'}(\lambda')] = 0 \ . \tag{2.7}$$

With the expression for the universal R-matrix given in [21], one can obtain  $L_{\ell}(\lambda)$  as a formal series expansion in powers of the spectral parameter  $\lambda$ . The first few terms read as

$$\mathbf{L}_{\ell}(\lambda) = q^{\frac{1}{2}h h_0} \left[ 1 + \lambda \left( q - q^{-1} \right) \left( x_0 q^{\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_+ + x_1 q^{-\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_- \right) \right. \\
\left. + \lambda^2 \frac{q - q^{-1}}{q^2 [2]_q} \left( \left( q^2 - 1 \right) x_0^2 \left( q^{\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_+ \right)^2 + \left( q^2 - 1 \right) x_1^2 \left( q^{-\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_- \right)^2 \right. \\
\left. + \left( q^2 x_1 x_0 - x_0 x_1 \right) \left( q^{\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_+ \right) \left( q^{-\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_- \right) + \left( q^2 x_0 x_1 - x_1 x_0 \right) \left( q^{-\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_- \right) \left( q^{\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_+ \right) \right) + \dots \right].$$

Here and below, abusing notation, we do not distinguish between the formal generators of  $U_q(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$  and their  $(2\ell+1)\times(2\ell+1)$  matrices in a finite dimensional representation  $\pi_\ell$ . Also,  $[n]_q \equiv (q^n-q^{-n})/(q-q^{-1})$ . The expression in the square brackets contains the elements  $x_0, x_1 \in U_q(\hat{\mathfrak{b}}_-)$ , which obey the quantum Serre relations

$$x_a^3 x_b - [3]_q x_a^2 x_b x_a + [3]_q x_a x_b x_a^2 - x_b x_a^3 = 0 (a, b = 0, 1). (2.9)$$

There are two remaining generators  $h_0, h_1$  satisfying

$$[h_0, x_0] = -[h_1, x_0] = -2x_0,$$
  $[h_0, x_1] = -[h_1, x_1] = 2x_1,$   $[h_0, h_1] = 0.$  (2.10)

Since  $h_0 + h_1$  is a central element, for our purposes and without loss of generality we have set it to be zero.

Up to this point, there was no need to specify a representation of  $U_q(\hat{\mathfrak{b}}_-)$  — the Yang-Baxter relation (2.5) holds identically provided (2.9), (2.10) are true. An important case is when the generators  $x_0$ ,  $x_1$  are realized as integrals over the vertex operators

$$x_0 = \frac{1}{q - q^{-1}} \int_0^{2\pi} du \, V_+(u) , \qquad x_1 = \frac{1}{q - q^{-1}} \int_0^{2\pi} du \, V_-(u) . \tag{2.11}$$

The latter are required to satisfy the braiding relation

$$V_{\sigma_1}(u_1)V_{\sigma_2}(u_2) = q^{2\sigma_1\sigma_2} V_{\sigma_2}(u_2)V_{\sigma_1}(u_1), \qquad u_1 > u_2$$
(2.12)

along with the quasiperiodicity condition

$$V_{\pm}(u+2\pi) = q^{-2} \Omega^{\pm 1} V_{\pm}(u) . \tag{2.13}$$

Here the operator  $\Omega$  obeys

$$\Omega V_{\pm}(u) \Omega^{-1} = q^{\pm 4} V_{\pm}(u)$$
 (2.14)

and can be identified with

$$\Omega = q^{2h_0} (2.15)$$

As was pointed out in the work [16], using the braiding relations (2.12) it is possible to express monomials built from the generators  $x_0$  and  $x_1$  in terms of the ordered integrals

$$J(\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_m) = \int_{2\pi > u_1 > u_2 > \dots > u_m > 0} du_1 \dots du_m V_{\sigma_1}(u_1) \dots V_{\sigma_m}(u_m) . \qquad (2.16)$$

This way, the formal power series (2.8) can be brought to the form

$$L_{\ell}(\lambda) = \Omega^{\frac{1}{4}h} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \lambda^{m} \sum_{\sigma_{1} \dots \sigma_{m} = \pm} \left( q^{\frac{h}{2}\sigma_{1}} e_{\sigma_{1}} \right) \dots \left( q^{\frac{h}{2}\sigma_{m}} e_{\sigma_{m}} \right) J(\sigma_{1}, \dots, \sigma_{m}) . \tag{2.17}$$

The latter is recognized as the path ordered exponent

$$\mathbf{L}_{\ell}(\lambda) = \Omega^{\frac{1}{4}h} \stackrel{\leftarrow}{\mathcal{P}} \exp\left(\lambda \int_{0}^{2\pi} du \left(V_{-}(u) \ q^{+\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_{+} + V_{+}(u) \ q^{-\frac{h}{2}} \mathbf{e}_{-}\right)\right). \tag{2.18}$$

The first realization of the generators  $x_0$ ,  $x_1$  in terms of the vertex operators was proposed in refs. [14–16]. It reads as

$$V_{\pm} = e^{\pm 2i\beta\phi} \,, \tag{2.19}$$

where  $\phi = \phi(u)$  stands for the chiral Bose field satisfying the Operator Product Expansion (OPE)

$$\phi(u_1)\phi(u_2) = -\frac{1}{2}\log(u_1 - u_2) + O(1) . \qquad (2.20)$$

The parameter  $\beta$  is related to q, entering into the braiding relation (2.12), as  $q = e^{i\pi\beta^2}$ . It is taken to lie in the domain

$$0 < \beta < 1 . \tag{2.21}$$

If the field  $\phi$  is assumed to be quasiperiodic it can be expanded in a Fourier series of the form<sup>3</sup>

$$\phi(u) = \hat{\phi}_0 + \hat{a}_0 u + i \sum_{m \neq 0} \frac{\hat{a}_m}{m} e^{-imu}$$
 (2.22)

so that

$$\phi(u+2\pi) = \phi(u) + 2\pi \hat{a}_0 . \tag{2.23}$$

In turn the vertices satisfy the quasiperiodicity condition (2.13) with  $\Omega = e^{4\pi i \beta \hat{a}_0}$ . It is easy to see that the operators  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  (2.6) commute with the zero mode momenta,

$$\hat{a}_0 : [\hat{\phi}_0, \hat{a}_0] = \frac{i}{2},$$
 (2.24)

and hence act invariantly in the Fock space  $\mathcal{F}_P$ . The latter is generated by the action of the creation operators  $\hat{a}_n$  (n = -1, -2, ...) on the Fock vacuum

$$|P\rangle : \hat{a}_n |P\rangle = 0 \qquad (n = 1, 2, ...), \qquad \hat{a}_0 |P\rangle = P |P\rangle.$$
 (2.25)

# 3 Parafermionic realization of $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{b}}_-)$

In ref. [18] a generalization of (2.19) was proposed, which goes along the following lines. Suppose we are given the algebra  $\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_k(2)$  with central charge  $k=1,2,\ldots$ . The Kac-Moody currents obey the OPEs

$$J_{+}(u)J_{-}(0) = -\frac{k}{u^{2}} - \frac{i}{u} J_{0}(0) + O(1), \quad J_{0}(u)J_{\pm}(0) = \mp \frac{2i}{u} J_{\pm}(0) + O(1)$$
$$J_{0}(u)J_{0}(0) = -\frac{2k}{u^{2}} + O(1).$$
(3.1)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>We usually employ the hat notation for the oscillator modes to emphasize that they are operators rather than c-numbers. However in some cases, when the formulae become too cluttered, the "hat" will be omitted (see, e.g., eq. (9.26)).

As is well known [22], they admit a realization in terms of the  $\mathbb{Z}_k$  parafermionic fields  $\psi_{\pm}$  and the chiral Bose field  $\phi$  (2.20):

$$J_{\pm} = \sqrt{k} \ \psi_{\pm} \ e^{\pm \frac{2i\phi}{\sqrt{k}}}, \qquad J_0 = 2\sqrt{k} \ \partial\phi \ . \tag{3.2}$$

The parafermionic fields are quasiperiodic

$$\psi_{\pm}(u+2\pi) = e^{\frac{2\pi i}{k}} \left(\hat{\Omega}_k\right)^{\pm 1} \psi_{\pm}(u)$$
 (3.3)

with  $\hat{\Omega}_k$  being the operator of the  $\mathbb{Z}_k$  charge:

$$\hat{\Omega}_k \, \psi_{\pm} \left( \hat{\Omega}_k \right)^{-1} = \omega^{\pm 2} \, \psi_{\pm} \,, \qquad \qquad \omega = e^{-\frac{2\pi i}{k}} \,. \tag{3.4}$$

Then

$$V_{\pm} = \sqrt{k} \,\psi_{\pm} \,\,\mathrm{e}^{\pm \frac{2\mathrm{i}\beta\phi}{\sqrt{k}}}\,,\tag{3.5}$$

where again  $\beta \in (0,1)$ . Note that the vertex operators can be interpreted as a one-parameter deformation of the currents  $J_{\pm}$  from the case  $\beta = 1$ . The braiding relations (2.12) and quasiperiodicity condition (2.13) are satisfied with

$$q = -e^{\frac{i\pi}{k}(\beta^2 - 1)}, \qquad \qquad \Omega = e^{\frac{4\pi i \beta \hat{a}_0}{\sqrt{k}}} \, \hat{\Omega}_k \,. \tag{3.6}$$

Let us now briefly discuss the diagonalization problem for the transfer matrices  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  (2.6) with the vertex operators as in (3.5). To this end some basic facts concerning representations of the algebra of parafermionic currents are needed. The theory was developed by Fateev and Zamolodchikov in ref. [22], in the construction of the CFTs describing the multicritical points of the  $\mathbb{Z}_k$  statistical systems [23] (certain generalizations of the  $\mathbb{Z}_2$  invariant Ising model). The algebra contains a set of non-local currents  $\{\psi_n\}_{n=1}^{k-1}$  with conformal dimensions

$$\Delta_n = \frac{n(k-n)}{k} \ . \tag{3.7}$$

Their defining OPEs are invariant w.r.t.  $\mathbb{Z}_k$  transformations  $\psi_m \mapsto \omega^{2ma} \psi_m$  with  $a = 0, 1, \ldots, k-1$  and  $\omega = \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{2\pi \mathrm{i}}{k}}$ . All the parafermionic currents can be generated through the OPE of the currents with the lowest conformal dimensions

$$\psi_{+} \equiv \psi_{1}, \qquad \psi_{-} \equiv \psi_{k-1}, \tag{3.8}$$

which carry the  $\mathbb{Z}_k$ -charges +2 and -2, respectively (see eq. (3.4)).

The OPE of the fundamental parafermions is of special interest. It has the form

$$\psi_{+}(u)\psi_{-}(v) = -e^{\frac{i\pi}{k}} (u-v)^{-2+\frac{2}{k}} \left[ 1 + \frac{k+2}{2k} (u-v)^{2} (W_{2}(u) + W_{2}(v)) + \frac{1}{2} k^{-\frac{3}{2}} (u-v)^{3} (W_{3}(u) + W_{3}(v)) + \dots \right].$$
(3.9)

All the fields occurring in the expansion are  $\mathbb{Z}_k$  neutral. The field  $W_2$ , having Lorentz spin 2, generates the Virasoro algebra with central charge

$$c_k = \frac{2(k-1)}{k+2} \ . \tag{3.10}$$

Further terms in the OPE (3.9) involve a set of local fields  $W_3, W_4, \ldots$ , labeled by their value of the Lorentz spin. They form the  $WA_{k-1}$  algebra introduced in refs. [24, 25] with the special value of the central charge  $c = c_k$  (3.10).

The chiral component of the Hilbert space of the  $\mathbb{Z}_k$  CFT can be decomposed into irreps  $\mathcal{V}_j^{(k)}$  of the chiral algebra. Here the subscript j stands for the highest weight of the irrep with highest weight vector  $|\sigma_i^{(k)}\rangle$  having conformal dimension

$$\Delta_{\mathbf{j}} = \frac{\mathbf{j}(k-2\mathbf{j})}{k(k+2)},\tag{3.11}$$

while

$$\hat{\Omega}_k \mid \sigma_i^{(k)} \rangle = \omega^{2i} \mid \sigma_i^{(k)} \rangle . \tag{3.12}$$

It will be further assumed that

$$j = 0, \frac{1}{2}, 1, \dots, \frac{k}{2} . \tag{3.13}$$

If  $j \neq 0, \frac{k}{2}$  the states  $|\sigma_j^{(k)}\rangle$  and  $|\sigma_{\frac{k}{2}-j}^{(k)}\rangle$  possess the same non-vanishing conformal dimension. However they are distinguished by their value of the  $\mathbb{Z}_k$  charge. In fact the whole space  $\mathcal{V}_j$  is naturally splitted on the invariant subspaces of the operator  $\hat{\Omega}_k$  [22]:

$$\mathcal{V}_{j} = \left[ \bigoplus_{s=0}^{2j} \mathcal{V}_{j,2j-2s}^{(k)} \right] \oplus \left[ \bigoplus_{s=1}^{k-2j-1} \mathcal{V}_{j,2j+2s}^{(k)} \right] : \qquad \hat{\Omega}_{k} \mathcal{V}_{j,m}^{(k)} = \omega^{\mathfrak{m}} \mathcal{V}_{j,m}^{(k)} . \tag{3.14}$$

The lowest possible conformal dimension in the subspace  $\mathcal{V}_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}$  is given by

$$\Delta_{j,m} = \frac{j(j+1)}{k+2} - \frac{m^2}{4k}$$
 (3.15)

for  $\mathfrak{m}=-2\mathfrak{j},\,-2\mathfrak{j}+2,\,\ldots,2\mathfrak{j},\,\mathrm{and}\,\,\Delta_{\frac{k}{2}-\mathfrak{j},k-\mathfrak{m}}$  when  $\mathfrak{m}=2\mathfrak{j}+2,\ldots,2k-2\mathfrak{j}-2.$ 

Each of the  $\mathbb{Z}_k$ -invariant subspaces  $\mathcal{V}_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)} \subset \mathcal{V}_{j}^{(k)}$  possess a structure of the highest weight irrep of the  $WA_{k-1}$  algebra. From the formal algebraic point of view such an irrep is obtained by factorizing a highest weight module over submodules of "null-vectors". In the case under consideration the highest weight can be thought of as a pair of eigenvalues  $(\Delta, w)$  of the mutually commuting operators

$$\frac{c_k}{24} + \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} W_2(u), \qquad \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} W_3(u) \tag{3.16}$$

corresponding to the highest weight vector. In the case of  $\mathcal{V}_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}$  with  $\mathfrak{m}=2\mathfrak{j},\,2\mathfrak{j}-2,\,\ldots,-2\mathfrak{j}$  the conformal dimension  $\Delta$  is given by (3.15), while  $w=w_{j,\mathfrak{m}}$  with

$$w_{j,m} = \frac{m}{6\sqrt{k}} \left( \frac{3k+4}{2k} m^2 - 6j(j+1) + k \right).$$
 (3.17)

For  $\mathfrak{m}=2\mathfrak{j}+2,\ldots,2k-2\mathfrak{j}-2$ , the highest weight is  $(\Delta_{\frac{k}{2}-\mathfrak{j},k-\mathfrak{m}},w_{\frac{k}{2}-\mathfrak{j},k-\mathfrak{m}})$ . The primary state (the highest weight vector) w.r.t. the  $WA_{k-1}$  algebra will be denoted by  $|\sigma_{\mathfrak{j},\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\rangle\in\mathcal{V}_{\mathfrak{j},\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}$ . Let us return to the transfer-matrices  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  built from the vertex operators  $V_{\pm}=\sqrt{k}\,\psi_{\pm}\,\mathrm{e}^{\pm\frac{2\mathrm{i}\beta\phi}{\sqrt{k}}}$ . First of all it is straightforward to show that they commute with  $\hat{a}_0$  and  $\hat{\Omega}_k$ :

$$[\boldsymbol{\tau}_{\ell}(\lambda), \hat{a}_0] = [\boldsymbol{\tau}_{\ell}(\lambda), \hat{\Omega}_k] = 0. \tag{3.18}$$

This implies that  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  acts invariantly in the space  $\mathcal{V}_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\otimes\mathcal{F}_{P}$ . Furthermore, it turns out that

$$[\boldsymbol{\tau}_{\ell}(\lambda), \mathbf{I}_1] = 0, \qquad (3.19)$$

where

$$\mathbf{I}_1 = \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( (\partial \phi)^2 + W_2 \right) . \tag{3.20}$$

The eigenvalues of this operator are given by

$$P^2 + \Delta_{j,m} - \frac{c_k + 1}{24} + L$$
 (3.21)

with L a non-negative integer. As such  $\mathbf{I}_1$  naturally introduces a grading in  $\mathcal{V}_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_P$ . The dimensions of each level eigenspaces characterized by given  $\mathbf{L} = 0, 1, \ldots$  is finite. Due to the commutativity condition (3.19) the transfer-matrix acts invariantly in each level subspace of  $\mathcal{V}_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_P$ . An immediate consequence is that the primary state  $|\sigma_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\rangle \otimes |P\rangle$  is an eigenvector of the transfer-matrix.

One can address the diagonalization problem of  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  in the level subspaces of  $\mathcal{V}_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\otimes\mathcal{F}_{P}$ . It turns out that the transfer-matrices are part of a larger commuting family. The latter includes the operators

$$\boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(\lambda) \in \operatorname{End}(\mathcal{V}_{i,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{P}) : [\boldsymbol{\tau}_{\ell}(\lambda), \boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)] = [\boldsymbol{a}_{+}(\lambda), \boldsymbol{a}_{-}(\lambda)] = 0, \quad (3.22)$$

which satisfy the Baxter type relation

$$\boldsymbol{\tau}_{\frac{1}{3}}(\lambda) \, \boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(\lambda) = \Omega^{\pm \frac{1}{2}} \, \boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(q^{+1}\lambda) + \Omega^{\mp \frac{1}{2}} \, \boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(q^{-1}\lambda) . \tag{3.23}$$

The definition of  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  is similar to that given by eqs. (2.18), (2.6) and involves the vertex operators  $V_{\pm}$  (3.5) and  $\Omega$  (3.6). However, the path-ordered exponent now contains the generators of the q-oscillator algebra  $\mathcal{E}_{\pm}$  and  $\mathcal{H}$ :

$$[\mathcal{H}, \mathcal{E}_{\pm}] = \pm 2 \,\mathcal{E}_{\pm} \,, \qquad q \,\mathcal{E}_{+} \mathcal{E}_{-} - q^{-1} \,\mathcal{E}_{-} \mathcal{E}_{+} = \frac{1}{q - q^{-1}} \,.$$
 (3.24)

Let  $\rho_{\pm}$  be representations of this algebra such that the traces

$$\operatorname{Tr}_{\rho_{\pm}}\left[e^{\pm 2i\pi\beta P\mathcal{H}}\right] \neq 0, \, \infty \quad \text{with} \quad \Im m(P) < 0$$
 (3.25)

exist and are non-vanishing. Then one may introduce the operators  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  as

$$\boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(\lambda) = \frac{\operatorname{Tr}_{\rho_{\pm}} \left[ e^{\pm i\pi\beta \hat{a}_{0}\mathcal{H}} \boldsymbol{L}_{\pm}(\lambda) \right]}{\operatorname{Tr}_{\rho_{\pm}} \left[ e^{\pm 2i\pi\beta \hat{a}_{0}\mathcal{H}} \right]}, \tag{3.26}$$

where

$$\boldsymbol{L}_{\pm}(\lambda) = \Omega^{\pm \frac{1}{4}\mathcal{H}} \stackrel{\leftarrow}{\mathcal{P}} \exp\left(\lambda \int_{0}^{2\pi} du \left(V_{-}(u) \ q^{\pm \frac{\mathcal{H}}{2}} \mathcal{E}_{\pm} + V_{+}(u) \ q^{\mp \frac{\mathcal{H}}{2}} \mathcal{E}_{\mp}\right)\right). \tag{3.27}$$

It turns out [16] that all the transfer-matrices are expressed through  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  as

$$(\Omega^{\frac{1}{2}} - \Omega^{-\frac{1}{2}}) \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\ell}(\lambda) = \Omega^{\frac{2\ell+1}{2}} \boldsymbol{a}_{+}(q^{\ell+\frac{1}{2}}\lambda) \boldsymbol{a}_{-}(q^{-\ell-\frac{1}{2}}\lambda) - \Omega^{-\frac{2\ell+1}{2}} \boldsymbol{a}_{+}(q^{-\ell-\frac{1}{2}}\lambda) \boldsymbol{a}_{-}(q^{\ell+\frac{1}{2}}\lambda)$$
with  $\ell = 0, \frac{1}{2}, 1 \dots$  and  $\boldsymbol{\tau}_{0}(\lambda) \equiv \mathbf{1}$ .

#### 4 Local IM

Among the operators which commute with the transfer-matrix, a special rôle belongs to the local Integrals of Motion (IM) [4]. These are a set of mutually commuting operators which can be written in the form

$$\mathbf{I}_{s} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} T_{s+1}(u) \tag{4.1}$$

with  $T_{s+1}$  being a chiral local density of integer Lorentz spin s+1. Remarkably, for a given choice of vertex operators, there exists a purely algebraic procedure which, in principle, allows one to explicitly build the local IM. Later, a generalization of the vertex operators  $V_{\pm} = \sqrt{k} \psi_{\pm} e^{\pm \frac{2i\beta\phi}{\sqrt{k}}}$  will be proposed, which gives rise to new commuting families involving  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$ ,  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  as well as the corresponding sets of local IM. Here, for future references, we illustrate the construction of  $\{\mathbf{I}_s\}$  for the basic case.

Let  $\mathcal{L}^{(s)}$  be the linear space of chiral local fields of Lorentz spin s built out of the Bose field  $\phi$  and the fundamental parafermions  $\psi_{\pm}$ . For given positive integer s it is a finite dimensional space. We choose one of the vertices, say  $V_+$ , and consider the linear subspace  $\mathcal{W}^{(s)} \subset \mathcal{L}^{(s)}$  made up of local fields  $X_s$  such that the singular part of the OPE  $X_s(u)V_+(v)$  is a total derivative in v:

$$X_s(u)V_+(v) = \partial_v(...) + O(1)$$
 (4.2)

In the physical slang, one says that the fields  $X_s$  commute with the "screening charge"

$$Q = \oint \mathrm{d}v \ V_{+}(v) \ . \tag{4.3}$$

Suppose  $X_s$  and  $Y_{s'}$  both commute with Q. By construction any local field which appears in the OPE  $X_s(u)Y_{s'}(v)$  also commutes with the screening charge. Hence the direct sum  $\bigoplus_{s\geq 1} \mathcal{W}^{(s)}$  possesses the structure of an operator algebra. Starting from the seminal work of A.B. Zamolodchikov [24], algebras of such type are referred to as the W-algebras.

In the case under consideration the space  $\mathcal{L}^{(1)}$  contains only the field  $\partial \phi$ , while  $\mathcal{W}^{(1)} = \emptyset$ . The space  $\mathcal{L}^{(2)}$  is spanned by  $(\partial \phi)^2$ ,  $\partial^2 \phi$  and the  $W_2$  current occurring in the OPE of the fundamental parafermionic fields  $\psi_{\pm}$  (3.9). It is easy to check that, up to an overall multiplicative factor, there is a single spin 2 field commuting with the screening charge,

$$X_2 = (\partial \phi)^2 + \frac{i}{\sqrt{k}} (\beta^{-1} - \beta) \partial^2 \phi + W_2$$
 (4.4)

Further,  $\mathcal{L}^{(3)} = \operatorname{span}((\partial \phi)^3, \partial^2 \phi \partial \phi, \partial^3 \phi, W_3, \partial \phi W_2, \partial W_2)$  while any local field from  $\mathcal{W}^{(3)}$  is proportional to the derivative  $\partial X_2$ . The space  $\mathcal{W}^{(4)}$  contains  $\partial^2 X_2$  and  $(X_2)^2$ . The latter is a spin 4 local field that is the first regular term in the OPE:

$$X_2(u)X_2(v) = \frac{c}{2(u-v)^2} - \frac{X_2(u) + X_2(v)}{(u-v)^2} + (X_2)^2(v) + O(u-v),$$
 (4.5)

where  $c = \frac{3k}{k+2} - \frac{6}{k}(\beta^{-1} - \beta)^2$ . It turns out that dim  $(W^{(4)}) = 3$ , i.e., together with the descendants of  $X_2$  there is an extra field  $X_4$ . Its construction can be simplified if one takes advantage of the bosonization formulae for the parafermion currents [28–30]

$$\psi_{\pm} = \left(\partial \alpha \pm i \sqrt{\frac{k+2}{k}} \ \partial \gamma\right) e^{\pm \frac{2\alpha}{\sqrt{k}}}. \tag{4.6}$$

This involves two chiral Bose fields with  $\alpha(u)\alpha(v) = -\frac{1}{2}\log(u-v) + O(1)$  and similarly for  $\gamma$ . Then the field  $X_4$  is a certain differential polynomial built from  $\partial \phi$ ,  $\partial \alpha$ ,  $\partial \gamma$ . In principal one can proceed further and explicitly describe the higher spin components  $\mathcal{W}^{(s)}$ . The original definition of the parafermion algebra requires that k is a positive integer. Nevertheless it can be treated as an arbitrary complex number in the bosonization formulae (4.6). This makes it possible to introduce the W-algebra associated with the screening charge Q (4.3), for arbitrary k as was done in the unpublished work of V.A. Fateev as well as in refs. [26, 27]. In the last paper  $\bigoplus_{s=1}^{\infty} \mathcal{W}^{(s)}$  was referred to as the corner-brane W-algebra.

The second vertex operator  $V_-$  comes in to play when obtaining the local IM from the fields in the W-algebra. One searches for local fields  $T_{s+1} \in \mathcal{W}^{(s+1)}$  such that the OPE of  $T_{s+1}$  and  $V_-$  possesses the following structure

$$T_{s+1}(u)V_{-}(v) = \sum_{m=2}^{s+1} \frac{R_{-m}(v)}{(u-v)^m} + \frac{R_{-1}(v)}{u-v} + O(1) \quad \text{with} \quad R_{-1} = \partial \mathcal{O}(v) . \tag{4.7}$$

Note that, if  $T_{s+1}$  exists, it is defined up to the addition of a total derivative  $\partial X_s$  ( $\forall X_s \in \mathcal{W}^{(s)}$ ). This ambiguity has no affect on  $\mathbf{I}_s$ , which is expressed through an integral as in (4.1). There is also an ambiguity in the overall multiplicative normalization of  $T_{s+1}$ , which is carried over to the local IM. Following the arguments of ref. [16], it is expected that  $\mathbf{I}_s$  commutes with the transfer-matrices and  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$ :

$$[\boldsymbol{\tau}_{\ell}(\lambda), \mathbf{I}_s] = [\boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(\lambda), \mathbf{I}_s] = 0.$$
 (4.8)

Also, assuming that the transfer-matrices resolve all the degeneracies in  $\mathcal{V}_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\otimes\mathcal{F}_{P}$ , one arrives at the mutual commutativity condition

$$\left[\mathbf{I}_{s}, \mathbf{I}_{s'}\right] = 0. \tag{4.9}$$

In the case under consideration the operator  $\mathbf{I}_s$  exists and is unique (up to overall normalization) only for odd  $s = 1, 3, 5, \ldots$ . For example, for s = 1 the density  $T_2 = X_2$  from (4.4), while the explicit formula for  $\mathbf{I}_3$  was originally obtained in refs. [31, 32]. Further facts on this commuting family of local IM can be found in [34].

## 5 Prototype example of the ODE/IQFT correspondence

The most effective way for computing the spectrum of the operators  $\boldsymbol{\tau}_{\ell}(\lambda)$ ,  $\boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  and  $\mathbf{I}_{2n-1}$  in the space  $\mathcal{V}_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\otimes\mathcal{F}_{P}$  is provided by the ODE/IQFT correspondence. As part of our study of the new commuting family, a class of ODEs for the eigenstates will be proposed. In order to prepare for that discussion it would be useful to demonstrate the approach on the eigenvalues of  $\boldsymbol{a}_{+}(\lambda)$  corresponding to the primary state  $|\sigma_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\rangle\otimes|P\rangle$ .

Let us start with the simplest case when j = m = 0. According to the work [18], one should consider the linear differential equation

$$\left[ -\partial_x^2 + \kappa^2 \left( e^{\xi x} + e^{(1+\xi)x} \right)^k - A^2 \right] \Theta = 0.$$
 (5.1)

Here  $\xi > 0$  while k is assumed to be a positive integer. For  $\Im m(A) \geq 0$  one can introduce the Jost solution, which asymptotically approaches to a plane wave

$$\Theta_A^{(\leftarrow)}(x) \simeq e^{-iAx} \quad \text{as} \quad x \to -\infty .$$
 (5.2)

It turns out that as a function of A it is meromorphic. This allows one to unambiguously define  $\Theta_A^{(\leftarrow)}(x)$  for any complex A except for a discrete, pure imaginary set of values, where it develops simple poles. The function  $\Theta_{-A}^{(\leftarrow)}(x)$  is another solution to the ODE (5.1), which is linearly independent from  $\Theta_A^{(\leftarrow)}(x)$  when  $A \neq 0$ .

Since the potential in (5.1) grows rapidly for large positive x, the ODE admits a solution which decays at  $x \to +\infty$ . We denote it by  $\Theta^{(\to)}$  and specify its overall normalization through the asymptotic condition

$$\Theta^{(\to)} \simeq e^{-F(y) + o(1)} \quad \text{as} \quad y = x + \log(\mu) \to +\infty,$$
(5.3)

where

$$F(y) = \frac{1}{4} (1+\xi)k y$$

$$+ \frac{2}{(1+\xi)k} e^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)k y} {}_{2}F_{1} \left( -\frac{1}{2} (1+\xi)k, -\frac{1}{2} k, 1 - \frac{1}{2} (1+\xi)k; -\mu e^{-y} \right) (5.4)$$

 $({}_{2}F_{1}$  stands for the Gauss hypergeometric function) and

$$\mu = \kappa^{\frac{2}{(1+\xi)k}} \ . \tag{5.5}$$

The solution  $\Theta^{(\rightarrow)}$  may be introduced for any complex value of  $A^2$  and is an entire function of this parameter.

Consider the connection coefficients for the ODE (5.1), which are expressed via the Wronskian,  $\text{Wron}[f,g] = f\partial_x g - g\partial_x f$ , as

$$W(\mu) = \mu^{-iA} \operatorname{Wron}[\Theta^{(\to)}, \Theta_A^{(\leftarrow)}]. \tag{5.6}$$

Here the overall factor has been chosen to ensure the existence of the limit

$$\lim_{\mu \to 0} W(\mu) = W(0) \ . \tag{5.7}$$

The connection coefficient W is a meromorphic function of A. For given A it turns out to be an entire function of  $\mu$  and, therefore, admits a convergent Taylor series expansion. This is related to the fact that in the variable  $y = x + \log(\mu)$ , the ODE takes the form

$$(-\partial_y^2 + U(y) - A^2)\Theta = 0$$
 with  $U(y) = e^{(1+\xi)ky} + \delta U$ . (5.8)

The term  $\delta U = (e^{(1+\xi)y} + \mu e^{\xi y})^k - e^{(1+\xi)ky}$  analytically depends on  $\mu$  and can be treated perturbatively so long as  $\xi > 0$ ,  $k = 1, 2, \ldots$ . In ref. [18] it was shown that the ratio  $W(\mu)/W(0)$  coincides with the eigenvalue of  $\mathbf{a}_+(\lambda)$  corresponding to the primary state  $|\sigma_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m}}^{(k)}\rangle \otimes |P\rangle$  with  $\mathbf{j} = \mathbf{m} = 0$ , provided the following identification of the parameters is made:

$$\xi = \frac{\beta^2}{1 - \beta^2}, \qquad \mu = -\lambda^2 \Gamma^2 \left(\frac{1 - \beta^2}{k}\right) \left(\frac{k}{1 - \beta^2}\right)^{\frac{2}{k}(1 - \beta^2)}$$
 (5.9)

and also

$$A = \frac{i\sqrt{k}}{\beta^{-1} - \beta} P . \tag{5.10}$$

Recall that the vertices  $V_{\pm}$  are non-local fields with fractional conformal dimensions. In writing the  $\mu - \lambda$  relation (5.9) we assume that the phase ambiguity of  $V_{\pm}$  is specified through the following condition imposed on the OPE

$$q V_{\pm}(u_1)V_{\mp}(u_2)|_{u_1-u_2\to 0^+} \to k \times (u_1-u_2)^{-\frac{2}{k}(k-1+\beta^2)} (1+o(1)) > 0$$
. (5.11)

We now turn to the eigenvalues corresponding to the states  $|\sigma_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\rangle\otimes|P\rangle$  with j and  $\mathfrak{m}$  not necessarily zero. To the best of our knowledge the ODE/IQFT correspondence for this case has not yet been discussed in the literature despite that it follows immediately from the results of the works [27, 34]. The generalization of the ODE (5.1) reads as

$$\left[ -\partial_x^2 + \kappa^2 \left( e^{(1+\xi)x} + e^{\xi x} \right)^k - \frac{A^2 + B^2 e^x}{1 + e^x} - \left( C^2 - \frac{1}{4} \right) \frac{e^x}{(1 + e^x)^2} \right] \Theta = 0.$$
 (5.12)

Together with  $\xi$  and k this equation involves three extra parameters. With the specialization  $B^2 = A^2$  and  $C^2 = \frac{1}{4}$ , it boils down to (5.1). As with the previous case one can consider the Wronskian  $W(\mu)$  (5.6). However an important difference now is that  $W(\mu)$  turns out to be an entire function of  $\log(\mu)$  rather than  $\mu$ . This is related to the fact that when the ODE is rewritten in the form (5.8), the term  $\delta U$  is no longer an entire function of  $\mu$ .

For the analysis of eq. (5.12) it is convenient to perform the change of variables

$$z = e^x, \qquad \Psi(z) = e^{\frac{x}{2}} \Theta(x),$$
 (5.13)

bringing the ODE to the form

$$\left[ -\partial_z^2 + \kappa^2 z^{-2+\xi k} (1+z)^k - \frac{A^2 + \frac{1}{4}}{z^2} + \frac{A^2 - B^2 - C^2 + \frac{1}{4}}{z} + \frac{B^2 + C^2 - A^2 - \frac{1}{4}}{1+z} + \frac{C^2 - \frac{1}{4}}{(1+z)^2} \right] \Psi = 0.$$

For generic values of the parameters it possesses three singular points at  $z = 0, -1, \infty$ . Let us explore the condition when the singularity at z = -1 becomes apparent. First we consider the case  $\kappa = 0$  when (5.14) belongs to the Fuchsian class. The test for the apparent singularity is well known and can be found, for example, in ref. [35]. Suppose we are given the equation

$$\left(-\partial_z^2 + V(z)\right)\Psi = 0 \tag{5.15}$$

and V(z) admits a Laurent expansion of the form

$$V(z) = \frac{1}{(z-w)^2} \left( v_0 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} v_m (z-w)^m \right).$$
 (5.16)

The singularity at z = w is apparent if and only if

$$v_0 = \mathbf{j}(\mathbf{j} + 1)$$
 with  $\mathbf{j} = 0, \frac{1}{2}, 1, \dots$  (5.17)

and

$$F_{j}(v_{1},...,v_{2j+1}) = 0$$
 (5.18)

Here the polynomials  $F_{i}$  are defined through the determinant

$$F_{\mathbf{j}}(v_{1},\ldots,v_{2\mathbf{j}+1}) = \det \begin{pmatrix} v_{1} & 1 \cdot (2\mathbf{j}) & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ v_{2} & v_{1} & 2 \cdot (2\mathbf{j}-1) & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ v_{2\mathbf{j}} & v_{2\mathbf{j}-1} & v_{2\mathbf{j}-2} & \dots & 2\mathbf{j} \cdot (1) \\ v_{2\mathbf{j}+1} & v_{2\mathbf{j}} & v_{2\mathbf{j}-1} & \dots & v_{1} \end{pmatrix}.$$
 (5.19)

In the simplest cases (5.18) reads explicitly as

$$\mathbf{j} = \frac{1}{2} : v_1^2 - v_2 = 0$$

$$\mathbf{j} = 1 : v_1 (v_1^2 - 4v_2) + 4v_3 = 0 .$$
(5.20)

Applying the above condition to (5.14) with  $\kappa = 0$  one concludes that the singularity at z = -1 is apparent provided the parameters A, B and C satisfy the conditions

$$C^{2} = \left(\mathbf{j} + \frac{1}{2}\right)^{2} \qquad \text{with} \qquad \mathbf{j} = 0, \frac{1}{2}, 1, \dots$$

$$B^{2} = \left(A - \frac{\mathbf{i}}{2}\,\mathbf{m}\right)^{2} \qquad \text{with} \qquad \mathbf{m} = -2\mathbf{j}, -2\mathbf{j} + 2, \dots, \mathbf{j} - 2, 2\mathbf{j}.$$

$$(5.21)$$

Suppose now that  $\kappa \neq 0$ . For

$$k = 1, 2, 3, \dots$$
 (5.22)

the term  $\propto \kappa$  has a zero of order k at z=-1. Hence its presence will not affect the conditions (5.17) and (5.18) as long as

$$\mathbf{j} = 0, \frac{1}{2}, 1, \dots, \frac{k}{2} . 
 \tag{5.23}$$

When z=-1 is an apparent singularity we define the normalized connection coefficients in the frame  $(z, \Psi)$  (5.13) as

$$D_{j,m,A}(\mu) = \frac{W_{j,m,A}(\mu)}{W_{i,m,A}(0)}, \quad \text{where} \quad W_{j,m,A}(\mu) = \mu^{-\frac{1}{2}m-iA} \text{ Wron}[\Psi^{(\to)}, \Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}]. \quad (5.24)$$

Then  $W_{i,\mathfrak{m},A}$  admits a power series expansion in  $\mu$ .<sup>4</sup> It is possible to show that

$$W_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}(0) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\pi}} \left( (1+\xi)k \right)^{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{\mathfrak{m} + 2iA}{(1+\xi)k}} \frac{\Gamma\left(1 - \frac{\mathfrak{m} + 2iA}{(1+\xi)k}\right)\Gamma(1 - 2iA)\Gamma(-\mathfrak{m} - 2iA)}{\Gamma\left(\mathfrak{j} + 1 - \frac{\mathfrak{m}}{2} - 2iA\right)\Gamma\left(-\mathfrak{j} - \frac{\mathfrak{m}}{2} - 2iA\right)}, \quad (5.25)$$

while

$$D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu) = 1 + \left(\frac{2}{(1+\xi)k}\right)^{\frac{2}{(1+\xi)k}} \frac{\Gamma\left(-\frac{1}{(1+\xi)k}\right)\Gamma\left(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{(1+\xi)k}\right)}{4\sqrt{\pi}} \frac{\Gamma\left(1 - \frac{1+\mathfrak{m}+2iA}{(1+\xi)k}\right)}{\Gamma\left(\frac{1-\mathfrak{m}-2iA}{(1+\xi)k}\right)} \times \left(\frac{4j(j+1) + \mathfrak{m}^2 + 4i\mathfrak{m}A}{(1-\mathfrak{m}-2iA)(1+\mathfrak{m}+2iA)} + \frac{2k}{(1+\xi)k-2}\right) \mu + O(\mu^2) . \quad (5.26)$$

A comparison of the first nontrivial expansion coefficient of the eigenvalue of  $\mathbf{a}_{+}(\lambda)$  corresponding to the state  $|\sigma_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\rangle\otimes|P\rangle$  with formula (5.26) results in the relations

$$A = i \left( \sqrt{\xi (1+\xi)k} P - \frac{1}{2} \xi \mathfrak{m} \right), \qquad C^2 = \left( \mathfrak{j} + \frac{1}{2} \right)^2$$

$$B^2 = -\left( \sqrt{\xi (1+\xi)k} P - \frac{1}{2} (1+\xi) \mathfrak{m} \right)^2. \qquad (5.27)$$

It also confirms eq. (5.9). This way one identifies  $D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu)$  with the eigenvalue of  $\boldsymbol{a}_{+}(\lambda)$  corresponding to the state  $|\sigma_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\rangle\otimes|P\rangle$  in the case  $\mathfrak{m}=-2\mathfrak{j},\ -2\mathfrak{j}+2,\ldots,2\mathfrak{j}-2,2\mathfrak{j}$ .

Regarding the other members of the commuting family, the eigenvalue of  $\mathbf{a}_{-}(\lambda)$  for the state  $|\sigma_{j,\mathfrak{m}}^{(k)}\rangle\otimes|P\rangle$  coincides with  $D_{j,-\mathfrak{m},-A}(\mu)$ . The eigenvalues of the transfer-matrices  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  are also given by certain connection coefficients for the ODE (5.14). Those of the local IM can be extracted from the large  $\mu$  behaviour of  $D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}$  within the standard WKB technique. All this is well known and widely discussed in the literature and will not be elaborated on here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>In fact the phenomena was already discussed in ref. [36] for the case  $\xi = 0$ .

# $6 \quad ext{New realization of } U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{b}}_-)$

Introduce the r non-local fields

$$V_{\pm}^{(a)} = \sqrt{k_a} \ \psi_{\pm}^{(a)} \ \exp\left[\pm 2i\left(\frac{\beta - 1}{K} \sum_{\substack{b=1 \ b \neq a}}^{r} \sqrt{k_b} \ \phi_b + \left(\frac{\beta - 1}{K} \ \sqrt{k_a} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{k_a}}\right) \phi_a\right)\right], \quad (6.1)$$

where  $\phi_a$  and  $\psi_{\pm}^{(a)}$  are r independent copies of the chiral Bose and  $\mathbb{Z}_{k_a}$  parafermionic fields, respectively. Also the positive integer K stands for

$$K = \sum_{a=1}^{r} k_a \,. \tag{6.2}$$

The definition (6.1) has been arranged so that the braiding relations

$$V_{\sigma_1}^{(a)}(u_1)V_{\sigma_2}^{(b)}(u_2) = q^{2\sigma_1\sigma_2} V_{\sigma_2}^{(b)}(u_2)V_{\sigma_1}^{(a)}(u_1), \quad u_1 > u_2$$
(6.3)

with  $q=-\mathrm{e}^{\frac{\mathrm{i}\pi}{K}(\beta^2-1)}$  are satisfied. A simple way to see this is to rewrite  $V_\pm^{(a)}$  in the form

$$V_{+}^{(a)} = J_{+}^{(a)} e^{\pm \frac{2i(\beta - 1)}{\sqrt{K}}\varphi},$$
 (6.4)

where  $J_{\pm}^{(a)}$  is given by eq. (3.2) with  $k, \psi_{\pm}, \phi$  swapped by  $k_a, \psi_{\pm}^{(a)}$  and  $\phi_a$ , respectively, while

$$\varphi = \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{a=1}^{r} \sqrt{k_a} \,\phi_a : \quad J_0^{(\text{tot})} \equiv \sum_{a=1}^{r} J_0^{(a)} = 2\sqrt{K} \,\partial\varphi . \tag{6.5}$$

Then the braiding relations follow from the fact that the Kac-Moody currents  $J_{\pm}^{(a)}$ ,  $J_0^{(a)}$  are mutually local fields. Notice that the field  $\varphi$  satisfies the OPEs

$$\varphi(u_1)\varphi(u_2) = -\frac{1}{2}\log(u_1 - u_2) + O(1), \quad \phi_a(u_1)\varphi(u_2) = -\sqrt{\frac{k_a}{4K}}\log(u_1 - u_2) + O(1) \quad (6.6)$$

We will assume that the non-local fields  $V_{\pm}^{(a)}$  are normalized by means of the condition

$$q V_{\pm}^{(a)}(u) V_{\mp}^{(b)}(0)|_{u \to 0^{+}} \to k_{a} u^{-\frac{2}{k_{a}}(k_{a}-1+\beta^{2})} (\delta_{ab} + o(1)) > 0,$$
 (6.7)

which is similar to (5.11).

Let  $\mathcal{V}_{j_a}$  be the space of representation of the parafermionic algebra generated by the fundamental parafermions  $\psi_{\pm}^{(a)}$ . As before the subspace denoted by  $\mathcal{V}_{j_a,m_a}^{(k_a)}$  is the one with fixed  $\mathbb{Z}_{k_a}$  charge  $m_a$ , so that

$$\mathcal{V}_{\mathbf{j}_a,m_a}^{(k_a)} = \emptyset \quad \text{as} \quad m_a - 2\mathbf{j}_a \neq 2\,\mathbb{Z}$$
 (6.8)

and

$$V_{j_a,m_a}^{(k_a)} = V_{j_a,m_a'}^{(k_a)} \quad \text{for} \quad m_a = m_a' \pmod{k_a}.$$
 (6.9)

Also  $\mathcal{F}_{P_a}^{(a)}$  is the space of representation for the Heisenberg algebra generated of the Fourier modes of the field  $\partial \phi_a$  with  $P_a$  being the value of the corresponding zero mode momentum. Introduce the space

$$\mathcal{H}\begin{bmatrix} m_1, \dots m_r \\ j_1, \dots, j_r \end{bmatrix} s = \bigotimes_{b=1}^r \left( \mathcal{V}_{j_b, m_b}^{(k_b)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{P_b(m_b|s)}^{(b)} \right), \tag{6.10}$$

where

$$P_b(m_b|s) = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{m_b}{\sqrt{k_b}} + s\sqrt{k_b} \right) \tag{6.11}$$

and s is an arbitrary number. The operators  $V_{\pm}^{(a)}$  act as the intertwiners

$$V_{\pm}^{(a)} : \mathcal{H}\begin{bmatrix} m_1, \dots, m_r \\ j_1, \dots, j_r \end{bmatrix} s \rightarrow \mathcal{H}\begin{bmatrix} m_1, \dots, m_a \pm 2, \dots, m_r \\ j_1, \dots, j_a & \dots, j_r \end{bmatrix} s \pm \frac{2}{K} (\beta - 1)$$
 (6.12)

and hence invariantly within the direct sum

$$\mathcal{H}_{j_1,\dots,j_r} = \bigoplus_{m_b \in 2j_b + 2\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{H} \begin{bmatrix} m_1,\dots,m_r \\ j_1,\dots,j_r \end{bmatrix} \frac{2P_0}{\sqrt{K}} + \frac{\beta - 1}{K} \sum_{c=1}^r m_c \end{bmatrix} . \tag{6.13}$$

In other words, for any given  $P_0$  and  $j_1, \ldots, j_r$ ,

$$V_{\pm}^{(a)} \in \operatorname{End}(\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j}}), \tag{6.14}$$

where we use the shortcut notation

$$\mathbf{j} = (\mathbf{j}_1, \dots, \mathbf{j}_r). \tag{6.15}$$

Each of the components in the linear decomposition (6.13) is an eigenspace for the zero mode momentum of the field  $\varphi$  (6.5):

$$\hat{a}_0 = \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \, \partial\varphi = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{K}} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} J_0^{(\text{tot})} \tag{6.16}$$

with the corresponding eigenvalue

$$P = P_0 + \frac{\beta}{2\sqrt{K}} \sum_{c=1}^{r} m_c . {(6.17)}$$

Together with  $\hat{a}_0$  introduce  $\hat{U} \in \text{End}(\mathcal{H}_i)$  such that

$$\hat{U} \mathcal{H} \begin{bmatrix} m_1, \dots m_r \\ \mathbf{j}_1, \dots, \mathbf{j}_r \end{bmatrix} = e^{-\frac{\mathbf{i}\pi}{K} \sum_{c=1}^r m_c} \mathcal{H} \begin{bmatrix} m_1, \dots, m_r \\ \mathbf{j}_1, \dots, \mathbf{j}_r \end{bmatrix} s$$
 (\forall s). (6.18)

An important property is that the non-local fields  $V_{\pm}^{(a)} \in \operatorname{End}(\mathcal{H}_{j})$  obey the quasiperiodicity condition

$$V_{\pm}^{(a)}(u+2\pi) = q^{-2} \left( e^{\frac{2\pi i\beta}{\sqrt{K}} \hat{a}_0} \hat{U} \right)^{\pm 2} V_{\pm}^{(a)}(u)$$
 (6.19)

with the operator valued factor being independent of a = 1, 2, ..., r. The relations (6.3) and (6.19) imply that the vertex operators

$$V_{\pm} \in \text{End}(\mathcal{H}_{j}) : V_{+} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} V_{+}^{(a)}, \qquad V_{-} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} z_{a} V_{-}^{(a)},$$
 (6.20)

satisfy the conditions (2.12)–(2.14) with

$$q = -e^{\frac{i\pi}{K}(\beta^2 - 1)}, \quad \Omega^{\frac{1}{2}} = e^{\frac{2\pi i\beta}{\sqrt{K}}\hat{a}_0} \hat{U} \in \text{End}(\mathcal{H}_j).$$
 (6.21)

The parameters  $\{z_a\}_{a=1}^r$  entering into the definition of  $V_-$  may be arbitrary.

$$x_0 = \frac{1}{q - q^{-1}} \int_0^{2\pi} du \sum_{a=1}^r V_+^{(a)}, \qquad x_1 = \frac{1}{q - q^{-1}} \int_0^{2\pi} du \sum_{a=1}^r z_a V_-^{(a)}$$
 (6.22)

are expected to obey the quantum Serre relations (2.9). Together with

$$q^{h_0} = e^{\frac{2\pi i\beta}{\sqrt{K}}\hat{a}_0} \hat{U} \tag{6.23}$$

they provide a realization of the generators of the Borel subalgebra  $U_q(\hat{\mathfrak{b}}_-)$ .<sup>5</sup> In all likelihood, it can be understood as coming from r consecutive applications of the comultiplication

$$\delta(x_i) = x_i \otimes 1 + q^{-h_i} \otimes x_i \,, \quad \delta(q^{h_i}) = q^{h_i} \otimes 1 + 1 \otimes q^{h_i} \tag{6.24}$$

to the operators  $x_0$ ,  $x_1$  with r = 1.

As soon as a representation of the Borel subalgebra  $U_q(\hat{\mathfrak{b}}_-)$  is specified, an infinite family of commuting operators can be constructed via the general definitions (2.6) for the transfer-matrices and (3.26) for  $\boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$ . They commute with the zero-mode momentum of the field  $\varphi$  and the operator  $\hat{U}$  (6.18):

$$[\hat{a}_0, \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\ell}(\lambda)] = [\hat{a}_0, \boldsymbol{\alpha}_{\pm}(\lambda)] = 0, \quad [\hat{U}, \boldsymbol{\tau}_{\ell}(\lambda)] = [\hat{U}, \boldsymbol{\alpha}_{\pm}(\lambda)] = 0.$$
 (6.25)

As a result, they act invariantly in the subspaces  $\mathcal{H}_{j}$  (6.13) with fixed value of these operators. The latter will be denoted by  $\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P} \subset \mathcal{H}_{j}$ :

$$\hat{a}_0 \mathcal{H}_{j,m,P} = P \mathcal{H}_{j,m,P}$$

$$\hat{U} \mathcal{H}_{j,m,P} = e^{-\frac{i\pi}{K}m} \mathcal{H}_{j,m,P}.$$
(6.26)

Here the integer  $\mathfrak{m}$  is defined modulo 2K. We employ the conventions that

$$\mathfrak{m} = -2\mathfrak{J}, -2\mathfrak{J} - 2, \dots, 2K - 2\mathfrak{J} - 2, \quad \text{where} \quad \mathfrak{J} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathfrak{j}_a, \quad K = \sum_{a=1}^{r} k_a. \quad (6.27)$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>It deserves to be mentioned that the construction of the transfer matrices  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  given by eqs. (2.6), (2.18) involves the operator  $\Omega^{\frac{1}{2}} = q^{h_0}$  in the case of half-integer  $\ell$ .

As follows from (6.17), the value of the zero-mode momentum P must obey the relation

$$e^{\frac{2\pi i}{\beta\sqrt{K}}(P-P_0)} = e^{\frac{i\pi}{K}\mathfrak{m}}.$$
(6.28)

Explicitly, the decomposition of  $\mathcal{H}_{i,m,P}$  is given by

$$\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P} = \sum_{N=-\infty}^{\infty} \bigoplus_{(m_1,\dots m_r) \in \Sigma_{\mathbf{i},\mathfrak{m},N}} \mathcal{H} \begin{bmatrix} m_1,\dots,m_r \\ \mathbf{j}_1,\dots,\mathbf{j}_r \end{bmatrix} \frac{2P}{\sqrt{K}} - \frac{\mathfrak{m}}{K} - 2N \right], \tag{6.29}$$

where each of the components in the direct sum is described by formula (6.10). The summation is taken over the set

$$\Sigma_{j,m,N} = \left\{ (m_1, \dots, m_r) \mid m_a \in 2j_a + 2\mathbb{Z}, \sum_{a=1}^r m_a = \mathfrak{m} + 2NK \right\}.$$
 (6.30)

In view of eqs. (6.17), (6.18) and (6.28),  $\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P}$  is a common eigenspace for the operators  $\hat{a}_0$  and  $\hat{U}$ . In turn

$$\tau_{\ell}(\lambda), \; \mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda) \in \operatorname{End}(\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P}) \; .$$
 (6.31)

Also  $\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P}$  is an eigenspace of  $\tau_{\ell}(0)$  with eigenvalue

$$\tau_{\ell}(0) = \frac{\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2K}(2\ell+1)\eta\right)}{\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{2K}\eta\right)}, \quad \text{where} \quad \eta = 2\sqrt{K}\beta P - \mathfrak{m}. \quad (6.32)$$

Similar to the case r=1 it is expected that the commuting family of operators contains an infinite set of local IM for any positive integer r. As was already discussed, their construction starts by exploring the W-algebra built out of the local fields commuting with the screening charge  $\oint du V_+$ . It is easy to check that the algebra includes the field

$$T_2 = \sum_{b=1}^r \left( (\partial \phi_b)^2 + \frac{i\sqrt{k_b}}{K} (\beta^{-1} - \beta) \partial^2 \phi_b + W_2^{(b)} \right), \tag{6.33}$$

where the spin 2 local fields  $W_2^{(b)}$  appear in the first non-trivial term in the OPE  $\psi_+^{(b)}(u_1)\psi_-^{(b)}(u_2)$ , see eq. (3.9). The field  $T_2$  forms a closed subalgebra, similar to (4.5), with the central charge

$$c = \sum_{a=1}^{r} \frac{3k_a}{k_a + 2} - \frac{6}{K} (\beta^{-1} - \beta)^2.$$
 (6.34)

The study of this W-algebra for r > 1 is a considerably more difficult task than that for the corner-brane W-algebra corresponding to r = 1. Some results concerning the case when all  $k_a = 1$  are presented in sections 9 and 10. Having considered in detail various particular cases, we conclude that there exists a non-trivial W-algebra for any  $r = 1, 2, \ldots$  It will be denoted by  $W_{\mathbf{k}}^{(c,r)}$ , where the multiindex  $\mathbf{k} = (k_1, \ldots, k_r)$  is used and c stands for the

central charge of the Virasoro subalgebra. We conjecture that, out of the fields from the W-algebra, one can construct a set of local IM such that

$$\mathbf{I}_{2n-1}^{(a)}$$
 with  $n = 1, 2, \dots$ ;  $a = 1, \dots, r$ . (6.35)

A certain linear combination of  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(a)}$  gives the integral

$$\mathbf{I}_{1} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} C_{a} \mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a)} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} T_{2}, \qquad (6.36)$$

where  $T_2$  is the local density defined in eq. (6.33).

The space  $\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P}$  is a highest weight module of  $W_k^{(c,r)}$ . As usual, a grading is introduced by the operator  $\mathbf{I}_1$ . Its spectrum is bounded from below, while the eigenvalues are given by  $I_1^{(\min)} + \mathbf{L}$  with non-negative integer  $\mathbf{L} = 0, 1, 2, \ldots$ . This way  $\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P}$  decomposes into finite-dimensional level subspaces  $\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P}^{(\mathbf{L})}$ . The component corresponding to  $\mathbf{L} = 0$  would be formed by the W-primary states.

The representations  $\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P}$  are labeled by the set  $\mathbf{j}=(\mathfrak{j}_1,\ldots,\mathfrak{j}_r)$  with  $\mathfrak{j}_a=0,\frac{1}{2},1,\ldots,\frac{1}{2}\,k_a$  and the integer  $\mathfrak{m}\sim\mathfrak{m}+2K$ , which we take to lie in the interval  $-2\mathfrak{J},-2\mathfrak{J}+2,\ldots 2K-2\mathfrak{J}-2$ . The latter can be further subdivided into two subsets

case (i) 
$$\mathfrak{m} = -2\mathfrak{J}, -2\mathfrak{J} - 2, \dots, 2\mathfrak{J} - 2, 2\mathfrak{J}$$
 (6.37a)

case (ii) 
$$\mathfrak{m} = 2\mathfrak{J} + 2, 2\mathfrak{J} + 4, \dots, 2K - 2\mathfrak{J} - 2.$$
 (6.37b)

Notice that the transformation  $j_a \mapsto \check{j}_a$  and  $\mathfrak{m} \mapsto \check{\mathfrak{m}}$  with

$$\check{\mathbf{j}}_a = \frac{1}{2} k_a - \mathbf{j}_a, \qquad \qquad \check{\mathbf{m}} = \mathbf{m} + K \sim \mathbf{m} - K \tag{6.38}$$

maps  $\mathfrak{m}$  from the interval (ii) to the interval (i) with  $\mathfrak{J}$  replaced by  $\check{\mathfrak{J}} = \sum_{a=1}^r \check{\mathfrak{J}}_a$ . In the next section it will be proposed that the spaces  $\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P}$  and  $\mathcal{H}_{\check{\mathfrak{J}},\check{\mathfrak{m}},P}$  should be treated as equivalent representations of the algebra  $W_k^{(c,r)}$ :

$$\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P} \cong \mathcal{H}_{\check{j},\check{\mathfrak{m}},P}.$$
 (6.39)

We'll mainly focus on case (i), and comment on case (ii) as required.

### 7 ODE/IQFT correspondence

#### 7.1 ODE for the W-primary states

Provided that the integer  $\mathfrak{m}$  is restricted as in (6.37a), the spectrum of the operator  $\mathbf{I}_1$  in  $\mathcal{H}_{i,\mathfrak{m},P}$  is given by

$$I_1 = P^2 - \frac{\mathfrak{m}^2}{4K} + \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{\mathfrak{j}_a(\mathfrak{j}_a+1)}{k_a+2} - \frac{1}{24} \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{3k_a}{k_a+2} + L \qquad (L=0,1,2,\ldots).$$
 (7.1)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>Similar as for the corner-brane W-algebra,  $W_k^{(c,r)}$  can be defined for arbitrary values of  $k_a$  if one uses the bosonization formulae (4.6) for each copy of the parafermionic currents  $\psi_{\pm}^{(a)}$   $(a=1,\ldots,r)$ .

The dimensions of the subspace of primary states,  $\mathcal{H}_{i,\mathfrak{m},P}^{(0)}$ , can be read off from the formula

$$\sum_{\mathfrak{m}} \dim \left[ \mathcal{H}_{\mathfrak{j},\mathfrak{m},P}^{(0)} \right] \, \mathfrak{q}^{\mathfrak{m}} = \prod_{a=1}^{r} \left[ 2\mathfrak{j}_{a} + 1 \right]_{\mathfrak{q}} \tag{7.2}$$

with  $[n]_{\mathbf{q}} = (\mathbf{q}^n - \mathbf{q}^{-n})/(\mathbf{q} - \mathbf{q}^{-1})$ . When  $\mathfrak{m} = \pm 2 \sum_{a=1}^r \mathfrak{j}_a$  the corresponding eigenspaces are one-dimensional and spanned by the ground states

$$e_{\mathbf{j},\pm 2\mathfrak{J},P} = \bigotimes_{a=1}^{r} \left( \mid \sigma_{\mathbf{j}_{a},\pm 2\mathbf{j}_{a}}^{(k_{a})} \rangle \otimes \mid P_{a}^{(\text{vac},\pm)} \rangle \right), \qquad P_{a}^{(\text{vac},\pm)} = P \sqrt{\frac{k_{a}}{K}} \pm \sum_{b=1}^{r} \frac{\mathbf{j}_{a}k_{b} - \mathbf{j}_{b}k_{a}}{K\sqrt{k_{a}}}$$
(7.3)

The path-ordered integral formulae for  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  and  $\boldsymbol{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  allow one to express their matrix elements as a convergent power series in  $\lambda^2$ . The corresponding expansion coefficients are given by the well defined multifold contour integrals (for further details see [16]). In the simplest set-ups, it is possible to calculate them directly. For example for the vacuum states (7.3), one can show that

$$\boldsymbol{a}_{+}(\lambda) \, \boldsymbol{e}_{\mathbf{j},\pm 2\mathfrak{J},P} = \boldsymbol{a}_{+}^{(\text{vac},\pm)}(\lambda) \, \boldsymbol{e}_{\mathbf{j},\pm 2\mathfrak{J},P} : \quad \log \boldsymbol{a}_{+}^{(\text{vac},\pm)}(\lambda) = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} H_{n}^{(\text{vac},\pm)} \, \lambda^{2n} \quad (7.4)$$

with

$$H_{1}^{(\text{vac},\pm)} = -\frac{\pi\Gamma(-1 + \frac{2}{K}(1-\beta^{2}))}{\sin(\frac{\pi}{K}(1-\beta^{2}))} \frac{\Gamma(1 - \frac{1}{K}(1-\beta^{2}) + \frac{1}{K}\eta^{(\text{vac},\pm)})}{\Gamma(\frac{1}{K}(1-\beta^{2}) + \frac{1}{K}\eta^{(\text{vac},\pm)})} \sum_{a=1}^{r} k_{a}z_{a}$$

$$\pm \frac{\pi\Gamma(\frac{2}{K}(1-\beta^{2}))}{\sin(\frac{\pi}{K}(1-\beta^{2}))} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{1\pm 1}{2} - \frac{1}{K}(1-\beta^{2}) + \frac{1}{K}\eta^{(\text{vac},\pm)})}{\Gamma(\frac{1\pm 1}{2} + \frac{1}{K}(1-\beta^{2}) + \frac{1}{K}\eta^{(\text{vac},\pm)})} \sum_{a=1}^{r} 2j_{a}z_{a}$$
(7.5)

and

$$\eta^{(\text{vac},\pm)} = 2\sqrt{K}\beta P \mp \sum_{a=1}^{r} 2\mathfrak{j}_a . \tag{7.6}$$

However, the computation of the higher order coefficients  $H_2$ ,  $H_3$ ,..., even for the ground states, turns out to be highly cumbersome. A practical way of studying the spectrum of  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  and  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  is through the ODE/IQFT correspondence for the commuting family, which is proposed below.

Generalizing eq. (5.14) we consider the ODE

$$\left[ -\partial_z^2 + \kappa^2 z^{-2+\xi} \sum_{a=1}^r k_a \prod_{a=1}^r (z - z_a)^{k_a} - \frac{A^2 + \frac{1}{4}}{z^2} + \sum_{a=1}^r \left( \frac{j_a (j_a + 1)}{(z - z_a)^2} + \frac{z_a \gamma_a}{z (z - z_a)} \right) \right] \Psi = 0,$$
(7.7)

where  $\xi > 0$  and  $\mathbf{k} = (k_1, \dots k_r)$  is a set of positive integers. As before the singularities at  $z = z_a$   $(a = 1, \dots, r)$  are required to be apparent. Repeating the same line of arguments

as for the case r = 1 one arrives at the following conditions imposed on the parameters. An immediate one is that

$$j_a \in \{0, \frac{1}{2}, 1, \dots, \frac{k_a}{2}\}\$$
  $(a = 1, \dots, r)$ . (7.8)

Then for some given (half-)integers  $(j_1, \ldots, j_r)$  and fixed value of A, the set  $\gamma = (\gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_r)$  should solve the system of algebraic equations

$$F_{j_a}(v_1^{(a)}, \dots, v_{2j_a+1}^{(a)}) = 0 \qquad (a = 1, \dots, r) .$$
 (7.9)

Here  $v_m^{(a)} = v_m^{(a)}(\gamma)$   $(m = 1, ..., 2j_a + 1)$  are defined though the Laurent expansion of

$$t_0(z) = -\frac{A^2 + \frac{1}{4}}{z^2} + \sum_{a=1}^r \left( \frac{\mathfrak{j}_a(\mathfrak{j}_a + 1)}{(z - z_a)^2} + \frac{z_a \gamma_a}{z(z - z_a)} \right)$$
(7.10)

in the vicinity of  $z = z_a$ :

$$t_0(z) = \frac{1}{(z - z_a)^2} \left( v_0^{(a)} + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} v_m^{(a)} (z - z_a)^m \right).$$
 (7.11)

The polynomials  $F_i(v_1, \ldots, v_{2i+1})$  are given by the determinant (5.19).

Numerical work shows that, if A is generic, the algebraic system (7.9) possesses  $\prod_{a=1}^{r} (2j_a + 1)$  solutions. These are splitted on the classes labeled by an integer  $\mathfrak{m}$  such that

$$\sum_{a=1}^{r} z_a \gamma_a = \frac{1}{2} \mathfrak{m} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathfrak{m} + 2iA \right) - \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathfrak{j}_a (\mathfrak{j}_a + 1) , \qquad (7.12)$$

where  $\mathfrak{m}$  is restricted as in eq. (6.37a), i.e.,  $\mathfrak{m} = -2\mathfrak{J}, -2\mathfrak{J}-2, \ldots, 2\mathfrak{J}-2, 2\mathfrak{J}$ . The connection coefficients are defined similar to the case r = 1. Namely,

$$D_{\mathbf{j},\pm\mathfrak{m},\pm A} = \frac{W_{\mathbf{j},\pm\mathfrak{m},\pm A}(\mu)}{W_{\mathbf{j},\pm\mathfrak{m},\pm A}(0)} \quad \text{with} \quad W_{\mathbf{j},\pm\mathfrak{m},\pm A}(\mu) = \mu^{\mp(\frac{1}{2}\mathfrak{m}+\mathrm{i}A)} W[\Psi^{(\to)}, \Psi^{(\leftarrow)}_{\pm A}] \quad (7.13)$$

They are treated as a function of

$$\mu: \quad \kappa^2 = \mu^{(1+\xi)K} \ . \tag{7.14}$$

Let  $\gamma$  be a solution of (7.9). We expect that there exists a state labeled by this set

$$e_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}(\gamma) \in \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}^{(0)}$$
 (7.15)

such that it is a simultaneous eigenstate for the operators of the commuting family with

$$\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda) \, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{j}, \mathbf{m}, P}(\gamma) = D_{\mathbf{j}, \pm \mathbf{m}, \pm A}(\mu | \gamma) \, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{j}, \mathbf{m}, P}(\gamma) . \tag{7.16}$$

The parameters on the ODE and the field theory side are related as

$$\xi = \frac{\beta^2}{1 - \beta^2}, \qquad \mu = -\lambda^2 \Gamma^2 \left(\frac{1 - \beta^2}{K}\right) \left(\frac{K}{1 - \beta^2}\right)^{\frac{2}{K}(1 - \beta^2)}, \tag{7.17}$$

while

$$A = \frac{\mathrm{i}}{\beta^{-1} - \beta} \left( \sqrt{K} P - \frac{1}{2} \beta \mathfrak{m} \right). \tag{7.18}$$

The states  $e_{j,m,P}(\gamma)$  form a basis in  $\mathcal{H}_{j,m,P}^{(0)}$ .

The support for the proposed ODE/IQFT correspondence is based on the arguments that were originally developed in the works [10, 11]. Following ref. [10], it is straightforward to derive a set of functional relations for various connection coefficients. The most fundamental of these is the so-called quantum Wronskian relation

$$(q^2)^{2iA+\mathfrak{m}} D_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A}(q^2\mu) D_{\mathbf{j},-\mathfrak{m},-A}(\mu) - D_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu) D_{\mathbf{j},-\mathfrak{m},-A}(q^2\mu) = (q^2)^{2iA+\mathfrak{m}} - 1$$
 (7.19)

with  $q^2 = \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{2\pi\mathrm{i}}{(1+\xi)K}}$ . It holds true as long as all the singularities at  $z=z_a$  are apparent. Furthermore in this case the connection coefficients turn out to be entire functions of  $\mu$ . On the other hand, all the eigenvalues of  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  obey the quantum Wronskian relation, which comes from the operator valued relation (3.28) with  $\ell=0$ . This coincides with (7.19) upon making the identification (7.18) as well as  $\xi=\frac{\beta^2}{1-\beta^2}$  and  $\mu \propto \lambda^2$ . The precise  $\mu-\lambda$  relation (7.17) can be established via a first order perturbative calculation in  $\mu$  of  $D_{\mathrm{j},\mathfrak{m},A}$  for (7.7) with all  $\mathrm{j}_a=\mathfrak{m}=\gamma_a=0$  and comparing the result with the corresponding specialization of eq. (7.5).

For given A and  $\mathbf{j} = (\mathbf{j}_1, \dots, \mathbf{j}_r)$ , there exists two solutions of the algebraic system (7.9) which are particularly simple:

$$\gamma_a^{(\text{vac},\pm)} = \frac{2j_0 j_a}{z_a - z_0} + \sum_{\substack{b=1 \ b \neq a}}^r \frac{2j_a j_b}{z_a - z_b} \qquad (a = 1, \dots, r),$$
(7.20)

where

$$z_0 = 0,$$
  $j_0 = \pm iA - \frac{1}{2}.$  (7.21)

The ODE (7.7) in this case takes the form

$$\left[ -\partial_z^2 + \kappa^2 \prod_{a=0}^r (z - z_a)^{k_a} + \sum_{a=0}^r \frac{j_a(j_a + 1)}{(z - z_a)^2} + \sum_{0 \le a \le b \le r} \frac{2j_a j_b}{(z - z_a)(z - z_b)} \right] \Psi = 0 . \quad (7.22)$$

Here, together with the notations (7.21), we use

$$k_0 = -2 + \xi \sum_{a=1}^{r} k_a . (7.23)$$

The integer  $\mathfrak{m}$  (7.12) for the solutions  $\gamma_a^{(\text{vac},\pm)}$  coincides with  $\pm 2\mathfrak{J}$ . Numerical work shows that they correspond to the ground states  $e_{\mathbf{j},\pm 2\mathfrak{J},P}$  (7.3). Note that, in view of eq. (7.18),

$$j_0 = \mp \frac{\sqrt{K}P}{\beta^{-1} - \beta} - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{\beta}{\beta^{-1} - \beta} \sum_{a=1}^r j_a . \tag{7.24}$$

It is important to keep in mind that the connection coefficients  $D_{j,\pm\mathfrak{m},\pm A}$  are defined with  $\mathfrak{m}$  ranging from  $-2\mathfrak{J}$  to  $+2\mathfrak{J}$  as in eq. (6.37a). In order to cover the case (6.37b), we introduce  $\check{\mathfrak{j}}_a$ ,  $\check{\mathfrak{m}}$  and  $\check{A}$  via the formulae

$$\check{\mathfrak{j}}_{a} = \frac{1}{2} k_{a} - \mathfrak{j}_{a}, \qquad \check{\mathfrak{m}} = \mathfrak{m} - K, \qquad \check{A} = \frac{\mathrm{i}}{\beta^{-1} - \beta} \left( \sqrt{K} P - \frac{1}{2} \beta \left( \mathfrak{m} - K \right) \right)$$
 (7.25)

and consider the ODE

$$\left[ -\partial_z^2 + \kappa^2 z^{-2+\xi} \sum_{a=1}^r k_a \prod_{a=1}^r (z - z_a)^{k_a} - \frac{\check{A}^2 + \frac{1}{4}}{z^2} + \sum_{a=1}^r \left( \frac{\check{\mathbf{j}}_a (\check{\mathbf{j}}_a + 1)}{(z - z_a)^2} + \frac{z_a \check{\gamma}_a}{z(z - z_a)} \right) \right] \Psi = 0.$$
(7.26)

Here the set  $\{\check{\gamma}_a\}$  solves the system of equations (7.9) with A and  $\mathfrak{j}_a$  replaced by their "checked" counterparts. In turn, eq. (7.12) is swapped for

$$\sum_{a=1}^{r} z_a \check{\gamma}_a = \frac{1}{4} \check{\mathfrak{m}} \left( \check{\mathfrak{m}} + 2i \check{A} \right) - \sum_{a=1}^{r} \check{\mathfrak{j}}_a (\check{\mathfrak{j}}_a + 1) . \tag{7.27}$$

Then the ODE/IQFT correspondence for the primary states

$$e_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}(\check{\gamma}) \in \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}^{(0)}$$
 with  $\mathfrak{m} = 2\mathfrak{J} + 2, \, 2\mathfrak{J} + 4, \dots, \, 2K - 2\mathfrak{J} - 2$  (7.28)

is formulated as

$$\mathcal{Q}_{\pm}(\lambda) \, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}(\check{\gamma}) = D_{\check{\mathbf{j}},\pm\check{\mathbf{m}},\pm\check{A}}(\mu|\check{\gamma}) \, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}(\check{\gamma}) \ . \tag{7.29}$$

Notice that

$$(q^{2})^{2iA+\mathfrak{m}} = e^{-\frac{4\pi i}{\sqrt{K}}\beta P - \frac{2\pi i\mathfrak{m}}{K}} = e^{-\frac{4\pi i}{\sqrt{K}}\beta P - \frac{2\pi i\mathfrak{m}}{K}} = (q^{2})^{2i\check{A} + \check{\mathfrak{m}}}$$
(7.30)

and therefore the quantum Wronskian relation for the connection coefficients  $D_{j,\pm\check{\mathbf{m}},\pm\check{A}}$  is identical to (7.19) as long as the parameter P is kept fixed. This is the first piece of support for the isomorphism (6.39).

#### 7.2 Relation to the Bethe ansatz equations for the $\mathfrak{sl}(2)$ Gaudin model

There is an alternative description of the sets  $\gamma$ , which solve the algebraic equations (7.9) going back to the works [2, 5–7]. Assuming that  $t_0$  (7.10) is given, consider the Riccati equation for the unknown function  $f_0 = f_0(z)$ ,

$$t_0 = f_0^2 - \partial_z f_0 \,, \tag{7.31}$$

so that  $t_0$  is the Miura transform of  $f_0$ . One can search for a solution using the ansatz

$$f_0(z) = \frac{iA - \frac{1}{2}}{z} + \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{j_a}{z - z_a} - \sum_{m=1}^{M_+} \frac{1}{z - x_m^{(+)}},$$
 (7.32)

which involves a set of parameters  $\boldsymbol{x}=(x_1^{(+)},\ldots,x_{\mathbb{M}_+}^{(+)})$ . Substituting  $f_0$  into the Riccati equation gives

$$t_0(z) = -\frac{A^2 + \frac{1}{4}}{z^2} + \sum_{a=1}^r \left( \frac{\mathbf{j}_a(\mathbf{j}_a + 1)}{(z - z_a)^2} + \frac{\gamma_a}{z(z - z_a)} \right) + \sum_{m=1}^{\mathbf{M}_+} \frac{r_m}{z - x_m^{(+)}}, \tag{7.33}$$

where

$$\gamma_a = \mathfrak{j}_a \left( \frac{2iA - 1}{z_a} + \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^r \frac{2\mathfrak{j}_b}{z_a - z_b} - \sum_{m=1}^{M_+} \frac{2}{z_a - x_m^{(+)}} \right)$$
(7.34)

and

$$r_m = \sum_{\substack{n=1\\n \neq -r}}^{\mathsf{M}_+} \frac{2}{x_m^{(+)} - x_n^{(+)}} - \frac{2iA - 1}{x_m^{(+)}} - \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{2\mathfrak{j}_a}{x_m^{(+)} - z_a}.$$
 (7.35)

The requirement that  $r_m = 0$  yields an algebraic system for the auxiliary parameters  $x_m^{(+)}$ :

$$\sum_{\substack{n=1\\n \neq n}}^{\mathsf{M}_{+}} \frac{2}{x_{m}^{(+)} - x_{n}^{(+)}} - \frac{2iA - 1}{x_{m}^{(+)}} - \sum_{a=1}^{r} \frac{2\mathfrak{j}_{a}}{x_{m}^{(+)} - z_{a}} = 0 \qquad (m = 1, \dots, \mathsf{M}_{+}) . \tag{7.36}$$

Note that for  $M_{+} = 0$ , formula (7.34) gives back the vacuum solution  $\gamma_a^{(\text{vac},+)}$  (7.20). Moreover it is straightforward, using eqs. (7.36) and (7.34), to calculate the sum  $\sum_{a=1}^{r} z_a \gamma_a$ . This yields (7.12) with  $\mathfrak{m}$  being related to the non-negative integer  $M_{+}$  as

$$M_{+} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} j_{a} - \frac{1}{2} \mathfrak{m} . \tag{7.37}$$

Having at hand a solution of eq. (7.36), the set  $\gamma$  obtained via (7.34) would automatically obey the conditions (7.9), which guarantee that the singularities at  $z=z_a$  of the ODE are apparent. Our numerical work suggests that for generic A there is a one-to-one correspondence between  $\boldsymbol{x}^{(+)}$  solving (7.36) and  $\gamma$ . However, for some specific values of A the correspondence breaks down. For example upon taking  $A=-\frac{\mathrm{i}}{2}$ , eqs. (7.34), (7.36) imply that  $\sum_{a=1}^{r} \gamma_a = 0$ . On the other hand, for  $A^2=-\frac{1}{4}$ , the system (7.9) admits solutions with  $\sum_{a=1}^{r} \gamma_a \neq 0$ .

The ODE depends on  $A^2$  rather than A. However eqs. (7.34) and (7.36) are not invariant if the sign of A is flipped. For this reason the set  $\gamma$  solving (7.9) may be alternatively expressed as

$$\gamma_a = j_a \left( -\frac{2iA + 1}{z_a} + \sum_{\substack{b=0 \ b \neq a}}^r \frac{2j_b}{z_a - z_b} - \sum_{m=1}^{M_-} \frac{2}{z_a - x_m^{(-)}} \right).$$
 (7.38)

Here  $x_m^{(-)}$  are subject to the equations

$$\sum_{\substack{n=1\\n\neq m}}^{M-} \frac{2}{x_m^{(-)} - x_n^{(-)}} + \frac{2iA + 1}{x_m^{(-)}} - \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{2j_a}{x_m^{(-)} - z_a} = 0 \qquad (m = 1, \dots, M_-), \quad (7.39)$$

while

$$\mathbf{M}_{-} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathbf{j}_a + \frac{1}{2} \,\mathbf{m} \ . \tag{7.40}$$

When  $A = -\frac{i}{2}$  the algebraic systems (7.36) and (7.39) are identical to the Bethe ansatz equations for the Gaudin model eqs. (1.5) and (1.11), respectively. As follows from a comparison of eqs. (1.4) and (7.34), the set of energies  $\{E_a\}_{a=1}^r$  coincides with  $\{\gamma_a\}_{a=1}^r$ . An immediate question arises as to whether there exists a generalization of the Hamiltonians (1.2), which results in the Bethe ansatz equations (7.36) with arbitrary A. An evident candidate is

$$\mathbf{H}^{(a)} = \frac{2}{z_a} \vec{S}^{(0)} \cdot \vec{S}^{(a)} + 2 \sum_{\substack{b=1 \ b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{\vec{S}^{(a)} \cdot \vec{S}^{(b)}}{z_a - z_b},$$
 (7.41)

where  $\vec{S}^{(0)}$  is a spin operator that acts in a highest weight infinite dimensional representation (Verma module) of  $\mathfrak{sl}(2)$ . The corresponding Casimir would be given by

$$(\vec{S}^{(0)})^2 = \mathfrak{j}_0 (\mathfrak{j}_0 + 1) \qquad (2\mathfrak{j}_0 \notin \mathbb{Z}), \qquad (7.42)$$

while the value of  $S_3^{(0)}$  on the highest weight is  $j_0 = iA - \frac{1}{2}$ . The diagonalization problem can be considered in the finite dimensional eigenspaces of the operator  $S_3^{(0)} + \sum_{a=1}^r S_3^{(a)}$ , which commutes with the Hamiltonians. If instead of the highest weight, one takes the lowest weight representation for  $\vec{S}^{(0)}$  with lowest weight  $-1 - j_0$ , the spectral problem for the Hamiltonians (7.41) would lead to the Bethe ansatz equations (7.39).

#### 7.3 Excited states ODE

In ref. [34], developing the ideas from [11], the ODE/IQFT correspondence was proposed for the highest state irreps of the pillow brane W-algebra. Here, following the construction from that work, we extend the correspondence to all the eigenstates of the commuting family of operators. These form a basis in the highest weight irrep of  $W_k^{(c,r)}$ . Such basic states

$$e_{j,m,P}(\gamma; w) \in \mathcal{H}_{j,m,P}^{(L)}$$
 (7.43)

would be distinguished by the sets  $(\gamma; \boldsymbol{w}) = (\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_r, w_1, \dots, w_L)$ , which are solutions of a certain algebraic system. The latter has already been discussed for L = 0. The system of equations imposed on  $(\gamma; \boldsymbol{w})$  for general  $L = 0, 1, 2, \dots$  is described as follows.

Consider the meromorphic function

$$t_{\rm L}(z) = -\frac{A^2 + \frac{1}{4}}{z^2} + \sum_{a=1}^r \left( \frac{{\rm j}_a({\rm j}_a + 1)}{(z - z_a)^2} + \frac{z_a \gamma_a}{z(z - z_a)} \right) + \sum_{\alpha=1}^{\rm L} \left( \frac{2}{(z - w_\alpha)^2} + \frac{w_\alpha \Gamma_\alpha}{z(z - w_\alpha)} \right)$$
(7.44)

which possesses second order poles at  $z=z_a$   $(a=1,\ldots,r)$  and  $z=w_\alpha$   $(\alpha=1,\ldots,L)$ . The corresponding residues are given by the sets  $\gamma=(\gamma_1,\ldots,\gamma_r)$  and  $\Gamma=(\Gamma_1,\ldots,\Gamma_L)$ . Introduce

$$v_m^{(a)} \quad (m = 1, \dots, 2j_a + 1)$$
 as well as  $t_1^{(\alpha)}, t_2^{(\alpha)}, t_3^{(\alpha)} \quad (\alpha = 1, \dots, L)$  (7.45)

through the Laurent expansion of  $t_L(z)$  in the vicinity of  $z = z_a$  and  $z = w_\alpha$ , respectively:

$$t_{L}(z) = \frac{1}{(z - z_{a})^{2}} \left( v_{0}^{(a)} + \sum_{m=1}^{2j_{a}+1} v_{m}^{(a)} (z - z_{a})^{m} + \dots \right)$$

$$= \frac{1}{(z - w_{\alpha})^{2}} \left( 2 + t_{1}^{(\alpha)} (z - w_{\alpha}) + t_{2}^{(\alpha)} (z - w_{\alpha})^{2} + t_{3}^{(\alpha)} (z - w_{\alpha})^{3} + \dots \right).$$

$$(7.46)$$

Assuming that  $(z_1, \ldots, z_r)$  and  $(w_1, \ldots, w_L)$  are given, the residues  $\gamma$  and  $\Gamma$  are determined through the solution of the coupled system of r + L equations:

$$F_{j_a}(v_1^{(a)}, \dots, v_{2j_a+1}^{(a)}) = 0 \qquad (a = 1, \dots, r) \qquad (7.47)$$

$$t_1^{(\alpha)} \left( (t_1^{(\alpha)})^2 - 4t_2^{(\alpha)} \right) + 4t_3^{(\alpha)} = 0 \qquad (\alpha = 1, \dots, L) .$$

Here the polynomials  $F_j(v_1, \ldots, v_{2j+1})$  are defined via the determinant (5.19). The meaning of these equations should be obvious at this point: if all  $2j_a + 1$  are positive integers they form the full set of conditions that all the singularities of the Fuchsian differential equation  $(-\partial_z^2 + t_L(z))\Psi = 0$  are apparent except for z = 0 and  $z = \infty$ .

Consider now the ODE

$$\left(-\partial_z^2 + t_{\rm L}(z) + \kappa^2 \mathcal{P}(z)\right) \Psi = 0, \qquad (7.48)$$

where  $t_L(z)$  is given by (7.44), while

$$\mathcal{P}(z) = z^{-2+\xi \sum_{a=1}^{r} k_a} \prod_{a=1}^{r} (z - z_a)^{k_a} . \tag{7.49}$$

We impose that all the singularities except  $z = 0, \infty$  for any value of the parameter  $\kappa$  are apparent. Eqs. (7.47) guarantee this property for  $\kappa = 0$  so that they are necessary conditions. Furthermore, as was already discussed, for generic  $\kappa$  the admissible values of  $j_a$  must be restricted as in (7.8):

$$j_a \in \{0, \frac{1}{2}, 1, \dots, \frac{k_a}{2}\}\$$
  $(a = 1, \dots, r)$ . (7.50)

Also it turns out that the positions of the apparent singularities  $w_{\alpha}$  may not be chosen at will. Instead they should satisfy L extra conditions (for details see [34])

$$\Gamma_{\alpha} = \partial_z \log \mathcal{P}(z)|_{z=w_{\alpha}},$$
(7.51)

or explicitly

$$\Gamma_{\alpha} = -\left(2 - \xi \sum_{b=1}^{r} k_b\right) \frac{1}{w_{\alpha}} + \sum_{b=1}^{r} \frac{k_b}{w_{\alpha} - z_b} \qquad (\alpha = 1, \dots, L) .$$
 (7.52)

This expresses the set of residues  $\Gamma$  through  $\boldsymbol{w}$ . Thus (7.47) becomes a system of r + L equations imposed on the r + L variables  $(\gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_r; w_1, \ldots, w_L)$ . Similar to the case of L = 0, its solutions are splitted on the classes labeled by an integer  $\mathfrak{M}$  such that

$$\sum_{a=1}^{r} z_a \gamma_a + \sum_{\alpha=1}^{L} w_\alpha \Gamma_\alpha = \frac{1}{2} \mathfrak{M} \left( \frac{1}{2} \mathfrak{M} + 2iA \right) - 2L - \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathfrak{j}_a (\mathfrak{j}_a + 1) . \tag{7.53}$$

This integer takes the values

$$\mathfrak{M} = -\mathfrak{M}_{\text{max}}, -\mathfrak{M}_{\text{max}} + 2, \dots, \mathfrak{M}_{\text{max}} - 2, \mathfrak{M}_{\text{max}}$$
 (7.54)

with some  $\mathfrak{M}_{max}$ . Numerical work suggests that

$$2\mathfrak{J} \le \mathfrak{M}_{\max} \le 2\mathfrak{J} + 2L$$
 
$$\left(\mathfrak{J} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathfrak{j}_a\right). \tag{7.55}$$

An alternative description is provided if one considers, rather than  $t_{\rm L}(z)$ , the solution of the Riccati equation  $t_{\rm L}=f_{\rm L}^2-\partial_z f_{\rm L}$ . As explained in section 7.2, it leads one to introduce the auxiliary sets  $\boldsymbol{x}^{(\pm)}=(x_1^{(\pm)},\ldots,x_{\rm M\pm}^{(\pm)})$ . These would parameterize the residues  $\gamma_a$  as

$$\gamma_a = j_a \left( \frac{\pm 2iA - 1}{z_a} + \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^r \frac{2j_b}{z_a - z_b} - \sum_{n=1}^{M_{\pm}} \frac{2}{z_a - x_n^{(\pm)}} + \sum_{\beta=1}^{L} \frac{2}{z_a - w_{\beta}} \right), \tag{7.56}$$

where

$$\mathbf{M}_{\pm} = \mathfrak{J} + \mathbf{L} \mp \frac{1}{2} \,\mathfrak{M} \; . \tag{7.57}$$

Then

$$\frac{\pm 2\mathrm{i}A - 1}{x_m^{(\pm)}} + \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{2\mathrm{j}_a}{x_m^{(\pm)} - z_a} - \sum_{\substack{n=1\\n \neq m}}^{\mathrm{M}_{\pm}} \frac{2}{x_m^{(\pm)} - x_n^{(\pm)}} + \sum_{\alpha=1}^{\mathrm{L}} \frac{2}{x_m^{(\pm)} - w_{\alpha}} = 0 \qquad (m = 1, 2, \dots, \mathrm{M}_{\pm})$$

$$\Gamma_{\alpha} - \frac{\pm 2iA - 1}{w_{\alpha}} - \sum_{b=1}^{r} \frac{2j_{b}}{w_{\alpha} - z_{b}} + \sum_{m=1}^{M_{\pm}} \frac{2}{w_{\alpha} - x_{m}^{(\pm)}} - \sum_{\substack{\beta=1\\\beta \neq \alpha}}^{L} \frac{2}{w_{\alpha} - w_{\beta}} = 0 \qquad (\alpha = 1, 2, \dots, L)$$
(7.58)

together with (7.52) forms a closed system of  $L + M_{\pm}$  equations, which determine the sets  $\boldsymbol{x}^{(\pm)} = (x_1^{(\pm)}, \dots, x_{M_+}^{(\pm)})$  and  $\boldsymbol{w} = (w_1, \dots, w_L)$ . Finally  $\boldsymbol{\gamma} = (\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_r)$  is obtained via eq. (7.56).

In order to formulate a precise conjecture regarding the ODE/IQFT correspondence, there is an important issue that needs to be addressed. According to eqs. (7.53)–(7.55), the algebraic system (7.47) admits solutions  $(\gamma; \boldsymbol{w})$  with  $|\mathfrak{M}| > 2\mathfrak{J}$ . However, there exists a map  $(\gamma; \boldsymbol{w}) \mapsto (\tilde{\gamma}, \tilde{\boldsymbol{w}})$  such that the transformed set satisfies the equations similar to (7.47) with the parameters  $j_a$ , L and A replaced by

$$\tilde{\mathfrak{j}}_{a} = \frac{1}{2} k_{a} - \mathfrak{j}_{a}, \qquad \qquad \tilde{\mathfrak{L}} = \mathfrak{L} - \frac{1}{2} \left( \left| \mathfrak{M} \right| - 2 \mathfrak{J} \right) \ge 0, \qquad \qquad \tilde{A} = A + \frac{\sigma \mathfrak{i}}{2} \xi K, \qquad (7.59)$$

 $\sigma = \operatorname{sgn}(\mathfrak{M})$ , along with the conditions

$$\sum_{a=1}^{r} z_a \tilde{\gamma}_a + \sum_{\alpha=1}^{\tilde{L}} \tilde{w}_\alpha \tilde{\Gamma}_\alpha = \frac{1}{2} \widetilde{\mathfrak{M}} \left( \frac{1}{2} \widetilde{\mathfrak{M}} + 2i\tilde{A} \right) - 2\tilde{L} - \sum_{a=1}^{r} \tilde{\mathfrak{j}}_a (\tilde{\mathfrak{j}}_a + 1), \qquad (7.60)$$

where

$$\widetilde{\mathfrak{M}} = \begin{cases} \mathfrak{M} - K & \text{for } \mathfrak{M} > +2\mathfrak{J} \\ \mathfrak{M} + K & \text{for } \mathfrak{M} < -2\mathfrak{J} \end{cases}$$
 (7.61)

For  $\mathfrak{M} > 2\mathfrak{J}$  the transformation is described as follows. Suppose that  $w_{\alpha}$  and  $\gamma_a$  are given. The set  $\tilde{w}_{\alpha}$  is the solution of the equations:

$$\frac{2iA - 1}{\tilde{w}_{\alpha}} + \sum_{b=1}^{r} \frac{2j_{b}}{\tilde{w}_{\alpha} - z_{b}} - \sum_{\beta=1 \atop \beta \neq \alpha}^{\tilde{L}} \frac{2}{\tilde{w}_{\alpha} - \tilde{w}_{\beta}} + \sum_{\beta=1}^{L} \frac{2}{\tilde{w}_{\alpha} - w_{\beta}} = 0 \qquad (\alpha = 1, 2, \dots, \tilde{L}), \quad (7.62)$$

which is uniquely specified by the extra conditions

$$\frac{2iA - 1}{z_a} + \sum_{\substack{b=1 \ b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{2j_b}{z_a - z_b} - \sum_{\beta=1}^{\tilde{L}} \frac{2}{z_a - \tilde{w}_{\beta}} + \sum_{\beta=1}^{\tilde{L}} \frac{2}{z_a - w_{\beta}} = \frac{\gamma_a}{j_a} \qquad (a = 1, 2, \dots, r). \quad (7.63)$$

Once  $ilde{m{w}}$  is found, the residues  $ilde{m{\gamma}}$  are obtained from

$$\tilde{\gamma}_{a} = \tilde{\mathfrak{j}}_{a} \left( \frac{-2i\tilde{A} - 1}{z_{a}} + \sum_{b \neq a} \frac{2\tilde{\mathfrak{j}}_{b}}{z_{a} - z_{b}} - \sum_{\beta = 1}^{L} \frac{2}{z_{a} - w_{\beta}} + \sum_{\beta = 1}^{\tilde{L}} \frac{2}{z_{a} - \tilde{w}_{\beta}} \right), \tag{7.64}$$

while  $\tilde{\Gamma}_{\alpha}$  is expressed in terms of  $\tilde{w}_{\alpha}$  as

$$\tilde{\Gamma}_{\alpha} = \partial_z \log \mathcal{P}(z)|_{z=\tilde{w}_{\alpha}}$$
  $(\alpha = 1, \dots, \tilde{L})$ . (7.65)

If one now considers the change of variables

$$\widetilde{\Psi} = (\mathcal{P}(z))^{-\frac{1}{2}} \left( \partial_z + \frac{2iA - 1}{2z} + \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{j_a}{z - z_a} + \sum_{\alpha=1}^L \frac{1}{z - w_\alpha} - \sum_{\alpha=1}^L \frac{1}{z - \tilde{w}_\alpha} \right) \Psi, \quad (7.66)$$

the ODE (7.48), (7.44) becomes

$$\left[ -\partial_z^2 + \kappa^2 \mathcal{P}(z) - \frac{\tilde{A}^2 + \frac{1}{4}}{z^2} + \sum_{a=1}^r \left( \frac{\tilde{\mathbf{j}}_a(\tilde{\mathbf{j}}_a + 1)}{(z - z_a)^2} + \frac{z_a \tilde{\gamma}_a}{z(z - z_a)} \right) + \sum_{\alpha=1}^{\tilde{\mathbf{L}}} \left( \frac{2}{(z - \tilde{w}_\alpha)^2} + \frac{\tilde{w}_\alpha \tilde{\Gamma}_\alpha}{z(z - \tilde{w}_\alpha)} \right) \right] \tilde{\Psi} = 0.$$
(7.67)

For the other case with  $\mathfrak{M} < -2\mathfrak{J}$ , the sign of A and  $\tilde{A}$  in eqs. (7.62)–(7.66) needs to be flipped.

An important point is that since  $\Psi$  and  $\widetilde{\Psi}$  are related through the action of a first order differential operator, the monodromic properties of the ODEs (7.48) and (7.67) are the same. In consequence, the corresponding connections coefficients for these differential equations coincide. Thus, although there exists the solutions sets  $(\gamma; \boldsymbol{w})$  with  $|\mathfrak{M}| > 2\mathfrak{J}$ , by performing the above transformation, the value of  $|\mathfrak{M}|$  can be reduced. By successive applications if necessary, we expect that the integer  $\mathfrak{M}$  may always be brought to the interval

$$\mathfrak{M} = -2\mathfrak{J}, -2\mathfrak{J} + 2, \dots, 2\mathfrak{J} . \tag{7.68}$$

Like for the primary states, it is necessary to distinguish the cases (i) and (ii) from (6.37). For the former, one makes the identification

case (i) 
$$\mathfrak{M} = \mathfrak{m} = -2\mathfrak{J}, -2\mathfrak{J} + 2, \dots, 2\mathfrak{J}$$
. (7.69)

The connection coefficients  $D_{\mathbf{j},\pm\mathbf{m},\pm A}(\mu \mid \boldsymbol{\gamma}, \boldsymbol{w})$  are introduced similarly as in eq. (7.13). They turn out to be entire functions of

$$\mu = \kappa^{\frac{2}{(1+\xi)K}} \tag{7.70}$$

for any given choice of  $(\gamma, \mathbf{w})$ . Since the singularities  $w_{\alpha}$  that were introduced are apparent, the quantum Wronskian relation (7.19) is still satisfied. Interpreting  $D_{\mathbf{j},\pm\mathfrak{m},\pm A}(\mu \mid \gamma, \mathbf{w})$  as an eigenvalue of the operator  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  for a certain state in the level subspace  $\mathcal{H}^{(L)}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}$ , the zero-mode momentum P would be related to A as in eq. (7.18). With this set-up, we conjecture that the connection coefficients coincide with certain eigenvalues of  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$ :

case (i) 
$$\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda) e_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},P}(\gamma, \mathbf{w}) = D_{\mathbf{j},\pm\mathbf{m},\pm A}(\mu \mid \gamma, \mathbf{w}) e_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},P}(\gamma, \mathbf{w}) \in \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},P}^{(L)}$$
. (7.71)

Moreover, all such eigenstates  $e_{j,m,P}(\gamma, w)$  form a basis in  $\mathcal{H}_{j,m,P}^{(L)}$ . Of course, the  $\xi - \beta$  and  $\mu - \lambda$  relations remain unchanged and are given by (7.17).

For the second case in (6.37) we make the identification

case (ii) 
$$\mathfrak{M} = \check{\mathfrak{m}} = -2\check{\mathfrak{J}}, -2\check{\mathfrak{J}} + 2, \dots, 2\check{\mathfrak{J}}$$
 (7.72)

with  $\check{\mathfrak{m}} = \mathfrak{m} - K$  and  $\check{\mathfrak{J}} = \frac{1}{2}K - \mathfrak{J}$ . The conjectured ODE/IQFT correspondence is described as

case (ii) 
$$\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda) \, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{j}, \mathfrak{m}, P}(\check{\gamma}, \check{\mathbf{w}}) = D_{\check{\mathbf{i}}, \pm \check{\mathbf{m}}, \pm \check{A}}(\mu \,|\, \check{\gamma}, \check{\mathbf{w}}) \, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{j}, \mathfrak{m}, P}(\check{\gamma}, \check{\mathbf{w}}) \in \mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j}, \mathfrak{m}, P}^{(L)} . \tag{7.73}$$

Here  $\check{\mathbf{j}}, \check{\mathbf{m}}$  and  $\check{A}$  are defined in (7.25). It is important to keep in mind that  $(\check{\gamma}, \check{\boldsymbol{w}})$ , which label the states in  $\mathcal{H}^{(L)}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}$ , are solutions of the algebraic system (7.47) and satisfy (7.53) with A,  $j_a$  replaced by their "checked" counterparts and  $\mathfrak{M} = \check{\mathbf{m}}$ .

It is expected that the eigenstates of  $\mathbf{a}_{+}(\lambda)$  form a basis in the representation  $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}$ , which is fully specified by its eigenvalues. The conjecture (7.73) implies that the spectrum of  $\mathbf{a}_{+}(\lambda)$  in the space  $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}$  with  $\mathfrak{m}=2\mathfrak{J},\ldots,2K-2\mathfrak{J}-2$  coincides with its spectrum in  $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\check{\mathfrak{m}},P}$ . This leads us to propose the isomorphism of these two representations of the  $W_{\mathbf{k}}^{(c,r)}$  algebra, see eq. (6.39).

#### 7.4 Some comments concerning the literature

Isotropic limit. In ref. [14] an expression for the vacuum eigenvalue of the transfermatrix  $\tau_{\frac{1}{2}}(\lambda)$  was presented for the case r=1. It coincides with the grand canonical partition function of a 1D plasma of alternating charges. The latter, since the seminal work of Anderson and Yuval [39], is well known to be the partition function of the one-channel anisotropic Kondo model, where the impurity has spin  $\frac{1}{2}$  [40]. This allowed the techniques of ref. [14] and its further developments, including the ODE/IQFT correspondence, to be transferred to different variants of the quantum impurity problem such as the quantum dot [41] and the Coqblin-Schrieffer model [42]. In the work [18], the partition function of the multichannel anisotropic Kondo model was expressed in terms of the solution of the ODE (5.1). Renewed interest in the Kondo problem came from refs. [43, 44], where some previously obtained facts concerning the isotropic case were rediscovered. Here we explain the relation between the differential equation (7.7) and the one that was considered in those works.

The isotropic limit corresponds to taking  $\beta \to 1^-$ . It is a complicated problem to perform the limit starting with the path-ordered exponent (2.18), which in the context of the impurity problem is interpreted as an imaginary time evolution operator in the interaction picture. One of the main advantages of the ODE/IQFT correspondence is that it is well adapted for exploring such a limit. The corresponding technique was developed in the works [41, 42] and can be straightforwardly applied to the ODE (7.48).

Let us make a uniform shift of the variable z and the positions of the apparent singularities

$$z \mapsto z + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}, \quad z_a \mapsto z_a + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}, \quad w_\alpha \mapsto w_\alpha + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}$$
 (7.74)

and rewrite the ODE (7.48) using the parameters

$$\widetilde{\kappa}^2 = \kappa^2 \, \varepsilon^{2-\xi K}, \qquad \widetilde{A} = \varepsilon \, A.$$
(7.75)

Of course such an innocent change of variables and redefinition of the parameters should not affect the properties of the ODE. We set

$$\varepsilon = \frac{2}{\xi K} \tag{7.76}$$

and consider the limit  $\xi \to +\infty$  keeping  $\tilde{\kappa}$  and  $\tilde{A}$  fixed. This corresponds to  $\beta = \sqrt{\frac{\xi}{1+\xi}} \to 1^-$ . Taking the isotropic limit in the differential equation (7.48), one obtains

$$\left(-\partial_z^2 + \tilde{\kappa}^2 e^{2z} \prod_{a=1}^r (z - z_a)^{k_a} + t_{\mathcal{L}}^{(\text{iso})}(z)\right) \Psi = 0, \qquad (7.77)$$

where

$$t_{\rm L}^{\rm (iso)}(z) = -\widetilde{A}^2 + \sum_{a=1}^r \left( \frac{\mathfrak{j}_a(\mathfrak{j}_a+1)}{(z-z_a)^2} + \frac{\gamma_a}{z-z_a} \right) + \sum_{\alpha=1}^{\rm L} \left( \frac{2}{(z-w_\alpha)^2} + \frac{\Gamma_\alpha}{z-w_\alpha} \right) \quad (7.78)$$

and the limiting form of (7.52) reads as

$$\Gamma_{\alpha} = 2 + \sum_{b=1}^{r} \frac{k_b}{w_{\alpha} - z_b}$$
  $(\alpha = 1, ..., L)$ . (7.79)

The sets  $\gamma$  and  $\boldsymbol{w}$  still satisfy the algebraic system (7.47). Of course, now  $v_m^{(a)}$  and  $t_i^{(\alpha)}$  (7.45) are defined by (7.46) with  $t_L(z)$  substituted by  $t_L^{(\mathrm{iso})}(z)$ . In the isotropic limit the relation (7.18) becomes

$$\widetilde{A} = \frac{\mathrm{i}}{K} \left( 2\sqrt{K} P - \mathfrak{m} \right) . \tag{7.80}$$

For the "vacuum" case corresponding to the states  $e_{j,\pm 2\mathfrak{J},P}$  (7.3), one should set L=0 and choose  $\gamma_a$  to be

$$\gamma_a^{(\text{vac},\pm)} = -i\tilde{A}^{(\text{vac},\pm)} \frac{2j_a}{z_a} + \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b\neq a}}^r \frac{2j_aj_b}{z_a - z_b} \qquad (a = 1, \dots, r),$$
 (7.81)

where

$$\widetilde{A}^{(\text{vac},\pm)} = \frac{2i}{K} \left( \sqrt{K} P \mp \sum_{a=1}^{r} j_a \right). \tag{7.82}$$

The ODE (7.77) boils down to

$$\left(-\partial_z^2 + \tilde{\kappa}^2 e^{2z} \prod_{a=1}^r (z - z_a)^{k_a} - (\tilde{A}^{(\text{vac},\pm)})^2\right)$$
 (7.83)

$$-i\widetilde{A}^{(\text{vac},\pm)} \sum_{a=1}^{r} \frac{2j_a}{z_a(z-z_a)} + \sum_{a=1}^{r} \frac{j_a(j_a+1)}{(z-z_a)^2} + \sum_{1 \le a \le b \le r} \frac{2j_aj_b}{(z-z_a)(z-z_b)} \Psi = 0.$$

This equation with r=k=1 and  $j_1=0$  originally appeared in refs. [41, 42] in the description of the isotropic Kondo model. It is worth mentioning that the parameter 2iP can be identified with H/T, where H is an external local magnetic field acting on the impurity spin, while T stands for the temperature. Also  $\tilde{\kappa}=T_K/T$  with  $T_K$  being the Kondo temperature.

The ODE (7.83) with r > 1 and arbitrary  $k_a$  was introduced in the recent work [43]. Note that in the case  $\widetilde{A}^{(\text{vac},\pm)} = 0$  it corresponds to the chiral primary states for the  $\bigotimes_{a=1}^r \widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}_{k_a}(2)$  WZW model. Indeed, as follows from (7.1) with  $P = \frac{\mathfrak{m}}{2\sqrt{K}} = \pm \frac{1}{\sqrt{K}} \sum_{a=1}^r \mathfrak{j}_a$ , the value of the local IM  $\mathbf{I}_1$  is given by

$$I_1 = \sum_{a=1}^{r} \frac{\mathbf{j}_a(\mathbf{j}_a + 1)}{k_a + 2} - \frac{c_{\text{wzw}}}{24}, \quad \text{where} \quad c_{\text{wzw}} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} \frac{3k_a}{k_a + 2}.$$
 (7.84)

**Gaudin limit.** The ordinary differential equation for the isotropic case (7.77)–(7.78) still admits an interesting limit, which can be interpreted as a double scaling limit of the original system.<sup>7</sup> One performs the change of variables

$$z = \delta y \tag{7.85}$$

and takes  $\delta \to 0$ , keeping fixed the combinations

$$z_a = \delta \ y_a \,, \qquad \qquad \kappa_G = \delta^{1 + \frac{K}{2}} \ \widetilde{\kappa} \ .$$
 (7.86)

Further assuming that  $\widetilde{A} = 0$ , i.e.,

$$P = \frac{\mathfrak{m}}{2\sqrt{K}} \tag{7.87}$$

the differential equation becomes

$$\left[ -\partial_y^2 + \kappa_G^2 \prod_{a=1}^r (y - y_a)^{k_a} + \sum_{a=1}^r \left( \frac{j_a(j_a + 1)}{(y - y_a)^2} + \frac{\gamma_a^{(G)}}{y - y_a} \right) + \sum_{\alpha=1}^L \left( \frac{2}{(y - v_\alpha)^2} + \frac{\Gamma_\alpha^{(G)}}{y - v_\alpha} \right) \right] \Psi = 0.$$
(7.88)

Here

$$\Gamma_{\alpha}^{(G)} = \sum_{b=1}^{r} \frac{k_b}{v_{\alpha} - y_b} \qquad (\alpha = 1, \dots, L),$$
 (7.89)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>The authors thank S. Lacroix and B. Vicedo for pointing out this possibility.

while the value of  $\gamma_a^{(G)}$  and  $v_\alpha$  are solutions of an algebraic system, which ensures that the points  $y = y_a, v_\alpha$  are apparent singularities of the ODE. Of course, this system can be obtained via a limit of (7.47). The differential equation (7.88) was originally proposed by Feigin and Frenkel [5] in their study of the affine Gaudin model.

Finally we note that the simplest variants of the ODE (7.44)–(7.52) were studied in refs. [37, 38].

## 8 Large $\mu$ asymptotic expansion of $D_{i,\mathfrak{m},A}$

# 8.1 Leading behaviour

The operators  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$ , which depend continuously on the spectral parameter  $\lambda$ , are generating functions of the family of commuting operators. In this regard, of special interest is the large  $\lambda$  expansion of  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$  [15]. With the ODE/IQFT correspondence at hand, it can be explored via the study of the connection coefficients  $D_{\mathbf{j},\pm\mathfrak{m},\pm A}(\mu)$  at large  $\mu$ . Below we restrict our attention to  $D_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A}$ .

A brief inspection of the ODE shows that the connection coefficients depend on  $\mu$  and the parameters  $\{z_a\}_{a=1}^r$  only through the combinations  $z_a\mu$ . Thus a multiplication of all the  $z_a$  by the same factor can be absorbed into a redefinition of the spectral parameter. Focusing on the case when  $z_a \neq 0$  for any a, without loss of generality, one can set

$$\prod_{a=1}^{r} (-z_a)^{k_a} = 1 \ . \tag{8.1}$$

Some details of the derivation of the leading terms in the asymptotic expansion of  $D_{j,m,A}(\mu)$  at  $\mu \to +\infty$  have been relegated to appendix A. Assuming the convention (8.1) and also that none of the  $z_a$  are positive real numbers, the final result reads as

$$D_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A}(\mu) \approx R_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A} \ \mu^{\frac{iA}{\xi} - \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{m}} \ \exp\left(\mu^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K} \ q_{-1} + o(1)\right) \ (\mu \to +\infty).$$
 (8.2)

The asymptotic coefficients are given by

$$q_{-1} = \frac{1}{(1 - e^{-i\pi(1+\xi)K}) (1 - e^{i\pi\xi K})} \oint_{\mathcal{C}} dz \sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)}$$
(8.3)

and

$$R_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A} = (-1)^{\frac{1}{2}\mathfrak{m}} \left( (1+\xi)K \right)^{\frac{2\mathrm{i}A+\mathfrak{m}}{(1+\xi)K} - \frac{1}{2}} \left( \xi K \right)^{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{2\mathrm{i}A}{\xi K}} \frac{\Gamma \left( 1 - \frac{2\mathrm{i}A}{\xi K} \right)}{\Gamma \left( 1 - \frac{2\mathrm{i}A+\mathfrak{m}}{(1+\xi)K} \right)} \frac{\prod_{m=1}^{\mathsf{M}_{+}} x_{m}^{(+)}}{\prod_{a=1}^{r} (z_{a})^{\mathrm{j}_{a}} \prod_{\alpha=1}^{\mathsf{L}} w_{\alpha}}.$$

$$(8.4)$$

The branch of the multivalued function in the integrand in (8.3) is chosen in such a way that

$$\Im m\left(\sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)}\right) \to 0$$
,  $\Re e\left(\sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)}\right) > 0$  as  $z \to +\infty$ . (8.5)

To describe the closed path of integration  $\mathcal{C}$ , let us define the domain of the complex plane

$$\mathcal{D} = \left\{ z : -\delta < \arg(z) < +\delta \right\} \bigcup \left\{ z : |z| < \varepsilon \right\} \bigcup \left\{ z : |z| > \varepsilon^{-1} \right\}. \tag{8.6}$$

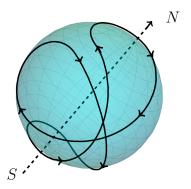


Figure 1. The Pochhammer loop on the Riemann sphere.

Here the parameters  $\varepsilon$  and  $\delta$  should be taken to be sufficiently small, such that  $z_a \notin \mathcal{D}$  for all  $a=1,\ldots,r$ . The contour  $\mathcal{C}$  lies inside  $\mathcal{D}$  and is the image of a Pochhammer loop on the Riemann sphere under stereographic projection. The homotopy class of the loop is schematically shown in figure 1. It winds around the south and north poles of the sphere, which are mapped to z=0 and  $z=\infty$ , respectively.

The asymptotic coefficient  $R_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}$  (8.4) is interpreted as an eigenvalue of the so-called reflection operator.<sup>8</sup> For the case r=1 and k=1 it was discussed in refs. [45–48].<sup>9</sup> It also appears in various applications of the ODE/IQFT correspondence.

#### 8.2 Eigenvalues of the local IM in the GAGM

The omitted terms in (8.2), denoted by o(1), encode the eigenvalues of the local and socalled dual non-local integrals of motion. It is expected that  $D_{j,m,A}(\mu)$  admits a systematic asymptotic expansion of the form

$$D_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu) \approx R_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A} \ \mu^{\frac{\mathrm{i}A}{\xi} - \frac{1}{2}\mathfrak{m}} \ \exp\left(\mu^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K} \ q_{-1}\right) \ B(\mu) \ X(\mu) \qquad (\mu \to +\infty) \ , \tag{8.7}$$

where the eigenvalues of the local and dual non-local IM appear in the coefficients of the formal power series  $\log(B) = o(1)$  and  $\log(X) = o(1)$ , respectively. The series  $\log(B)$  can be studied within the standard WKB technique. Carrying over the analysis in refs. [33, 34], one finds

$$\log(B) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n-1} \frac{\Gamma(n - \frac{1}{2})}{2n!\sqrt{\pi}} q_{2n-1} \mu^{\frac{1}{2}(1-2n)(1+\xi)K}$$
(8.8)

with

$$q_{2n-1} = \left[ \left( 1 - e^{i\pi(2n-1)(1+\xi)K} \right) \left( 1 - e^{-i\pi(2n-1)\xi K} \right) \right]^{-1} \oint_{\mathcal{C}} dz \ U_{2n}.$$
 (8.9)

$$\frac{\prod_{m=1}^{\mathsf{M}_{+}} x_{m}^{(+)} \prod_{m=1}^{\mathsf{M}_{-}} x_{m}^{(-)}}{\prod_{a=1}^{\mathsf{T}} (z_{a})^{2 \mathbf{j}_{a}} \prod_{\alpha=1}^{\mathsf{L}} w_{\alpha}^{2}} = 1 + \mathrm{i} \ \frac{\mathsf{M}_{+} - \mathsf{M}_{-}}{2A} \qquad \qquad \left( \mathsf{M}_{\pm} = \mathfrak{J} + \mathsf{L} \mp \frac{1}{2} \, \mathfrak{M} \right).$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>The asymptotic formula (8.2), when combined with the quantum Wronskian relation (7.19), yields an interesting identity

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>In ref. [47], the auxiliary variables  $x_m^{(\pm)}$  are not employed and the eigenvalues of the reflection operator are expressed solely in terms of the apparent singularities  $w_{\alpha}$ . This results in more cumbersome formulae.

There is a simple recursion procedure to generate the densities  $U_{2n}$  for any n. For instance,

$$U_{2} = \left(\mathcal{P}(z)\right)^{-\frac{1}{2}} \left(t_{L} + \frac{4\mathcal{P}\partial_{z}^{2}\mathcal{P} - 5\left(\partial_{z}\mathcal{P}\right)^{2}}{16\mathcal{P}^{2}}\right)$$

$$U_{4} = \left(\mathcal{P}(z)\right)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \left(t_{L} + \frac{4\mathcal{P}\partial_{z}^{2}\mathcal{P} - 5\left(\partial_{z}\mathcal{P}\right)^{2}}{16\mathcal{P}^{2}}\right)^{2}.$$
(8.10)

Also in writing the numerical coefficients in the sum (8.8), it was assumed that the densities are normalized by the condition

$$U_{2n} = (\mathcal{P}(z))^{\frac{1}{2}-n} ((t_{\rm L})^n + \dots),$$
 (8.11)

where the omitted terms contain derivatives and lower powers of  $t_{\rm L}$  (7.44).

Let us focus on the first nontrivial integral  $q_1$ . It turns out that the particular choice of the integration contour C is not essential. For this reason we consider

$$q_1^{(C)} = \oint_{\mathcal{C}} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{\sqrt{\mathcal{P}}} \left( t_{\mathrm{L}} + \frac{4\mathcal{P}\partial_z^2 \mathcal{P} - 5(\partial_z \mathcal{P})^2}{16\mathcal{P}^2} \right), \tag{8.12}$$

where C is an arbitrary *closed* contour. Independently on the choice of C, the following relation holds true

$$q_1^{(C)} = \left(\sum_{a=1}^r I_1^{(a)} z_a \partial_{z_a}\right) f_1^{(C)} \qquad \text{with} \qquad f_1^{(C)} = \oint_{\mathcal{C}} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{\sqrt{\mathcal{P}}} \frac{1}{z^2} . \tag{8.13}$$

The coefficients in the sum read explicitly as

$$I_1^{(a)} = \frac{2z_a\gamma_a}{k_a} - 2z_a \sum_{\beta=1}^{L} \frac{1}{z_a - w_\beta} - \frac{2z_a}{k_a} \sum_{b=1}^{r} \frac{d_ak_b + d_bk_a}{z_a - z_b} - \frac{2d_a}{k_a} \left(\xi K - 2\right) - 2d_0 \ . \tag{8.14}$$

Here we use the notations

$$d_a = \frac{\mathfrak{j}_{\mathfrak{a}}(\mathfrak{j}_{\mathfrak{a}} + 1)}{k_a + 2} - \frac{1}{24} \frac{3k_a}{k_a + 2}, \qquad K = \sum_{a=1}^r k_a,$$
 (8.15)

while

$$d_0 = -\frac{1}{8} - L - \sum_{a=1}^r d_a + \frac{1}{(1+\xi)K} \left( 2L - A^2 + \sum_{a=1}^r \left( j_{\mathfrak{a}}(j_{\mathfrak{a}} + 1) + z_a \gamma_a \right) + \sum_{\alpha=1}^L w_{\alpha} \Gamma_{\alpha} \right)$$
(8.16)

In spite of the somewhat cumbersome expressions, the proof of the identity (8.13) is elementary. Namely, taking into account eq. (7.51), it is straightforward to show that

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathcal{P}}} \left( t_{L} + \frac{4 \mathcal{P} \partial_{z}^{2} \mathcal{P} - 5 \left( \partial_{z} \mathcal{P} \right)^{2}}{16 \mathcal{P}^{2}} \right) = \partial_{z} V_{1} + \sum_{a=1}^{r} I_{1}^{(a)} z_{a} \partial_{z_{a}} \left( \frac{1}{z^{2} \sqrt{\mathcal{P}}} \right)$$
(8.17)

with

$$V_1(z) = -\frac{2}{\sqrt{\mathcal{P}}} \left( \frac{1}{z} \left( d_0 - \frac{\xi K - 2}{16} \right) + \sum_{a=1}^r \frac{d_a - \frac{k_a}{16}}{z - z_a} + \sum_{\alpha=1}^L \frac{1}{z - w_\alpha} \right). \tag{8.18}$$

Integrating both sides of (8.17) over the closed contour yields (8.13).

In the context of the ODE/IQFT correspondence,  $q_1^{(c)}$  (8.12) should be interpreted as the eigenvalue of a certain local IM. Formula (8.13) shows that this quantity is a linear combination of  $I_1^{(a)}$  with  $a=1,2,\ldots r$ , where the coefficients

$$z_a \partial_{z_a} f_1^{(\mathcal{C})} = \frac{1}{2} \oint_{\mathcal{C}} \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{\sqrt{\mathcal{P}}} \frac{z_a k_a}{z^2 (z - z_a)}$$

$$\tag{8.19}$$

encode all of the dependence on the integration contour. Thus  $I_1^{(a)}$  would be expected to coincide with the eigenvalues of a suitably chosen set of IM

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a)} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \, T_{2}^{(a)}(u) \qquad (a = 1, \dots, r) \,. \tag{8.20}$$

As follows from the expression (8.14) and (7.53), with  $\mathfrak{M} = \mathfrak{m}$ , the sum  $\sum_{a=1}^{r} k_a I_1^{(a)}$  simplifies and can be brought to the form

$$-\frac{1}{2\xi K} \sum_{a=1}^{r} k_a I_1^{(a)} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} d_a - \frac{\mathfrak{m}^2}{4K} + P^2 + L, \qquad (8.21)$$

where A was swapped in favour of P and the integer  $\mathfrak{m}$  according to formula (7.18). Keeping in mind the definition of  $d_a$  (8.15), this coincides with the eigenvalue (7.1) of the local IM  $\mathbf{I}_1$  (6.36).

For future references we include the expressions for the eigenvalues of the local IM through the sets  $\boldsymbol{x}^{(\pm)} = (x_1^{(\pm)}, \dots, x_{\mathtt{M}_{\pm}}^{(\pm)})$ ,  $\boldsymbol{w} = (w_1, \dots, w_{\mathtt{L}})$  with  $\mathtt{M}_{\pm} = \mathfrak{J} + \mathtt{L} \mp \frac{1}{2} \, \mathfrak{m}$  solving the algebraic system (7.58):

$$\frac{k_a}{2z_a}I_1^{(a)} = \sum_{b=0}^r \frac{1}{z_a - z_b} \left( 2j_a j_b - d_a k_b - d_b k_a \right) - \sum_{m=1}^{M_{\pm}} \frac{2j_a}{z_a - x_m^{(\pm)}} + \sum_{\beta=1}^{L} \frac{2j_a - k_a}{z_a - w_{\beta}} . \quad (8.22)$$

Here a = 1, ..., r but the summation index "b" in the first sum runs from 0 to r and

$$k_0 \equiv \xi K - 2$$
,  $j_0 \equiv \pm iA - \frac{1}{2}$ ,  $z_0 = 0$ . (8.23)

Also  $d_0$ , defined by eq. (8.16), can be rewritten as

$$d_0 = -\sum_{a=1}^r d_a + \frac{1}{(1+\xi)K} \left( \sum_{a=0}^r \mathfrak{j}_a + \frac{1}{2} + L - M_{\pm} \right)^2 - L - \frac{1}{8} . \tag{8.24}$$

It is instructive to compare (8.22) with the expression (1.4) for the energies  $E_a$  in the original Gaudin model.

In principle, similar computations can be performed for the higher local IM. Upon obtaining the expression for the density  $U_{2n}$ , one should establish the identity

$$U_{2n} = \partial_z V_{2n-1} + \sum_{a=1}^r I_{2n-1}^{(a)} \ z_a \partial_{z_a} F_{2n-1}$$
 (8.25)

which is the analogue of (8.17). The eigenvalues of the local IM would be read off from the expansion coefficients in the sum. The calculations are purely algebraic and straightforward, but rather cumbersome. For the integral  $I_3^{(a)}$ , they were performed only for the case r = 1 in ref. [34].

#### 8.3 Some comments on the eigenvalues of the dual nonlocal IM

The factor X in the asymptotic expansion (8.7) is a formal power series of the form

$$\log X(\mu) \simeq -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} X_n \, \mu^{-\frac{1+\xi}{\xi}n} \,.$$
 (8.26)

The coefficients  $X_n$  are interpreted as the eigenvalues of certain integrals of motion. However, contrary to  $\mathbf{I}_{2n-1}^{(a)}$  the operators can not be represented as integrals over the local chiral densities. Following the terminology of ref. [15] we refer to these operators as the "dual nonlocal IM".

The appearance of  $X(\mu)$  in the large  $\mu$  expansion of the connection coefficient is related to the fact that the applicability of the WKB approximation to the ODE (7.44)–(7.52) breaks down in the vicinity of z=0. This makes it difficult to provide a mathematically rigorous justification of the asymptotic series (8.7) and, in turn, to calculate the expansion coefficients  $X_n$ . Nevertheless, the presence of  $X(\mu)$  in (8.7) can be argued for similarly as it was done in ref. [10] for the case r=k=1.

Consider the simplest variant of the ODE (7.48), (7.44):

$$\left(-\partial_z^2 + \kappa^2 z^{-2+\xi K} \prod_{a=1}^r (z - z_a)^{k_a} - \frac{A^2 + \frac{1}{4}}{z^2}\right) \Psi = 0.$$
 (8.27)

Taking into account the convention (8.1), the change of variables  $z = \zeta^{-1}$ ,  $\Psi(z) = \zeta^{-1} \tilde{\Psi}(\zeta)$  brings the differential equation to the form

$$\left(-\partial_{\zeta}^{2} + \kappa^{2} \zeta^{-2-(1+\xi)K} \prod_{a=1}^{r} \left(\zeta - z_{a}^{-1}\right)^{k_{a}} - \frac{A^{2} + \frac{1}{4}}{\zeta^{2}}\right) \tilde{\Psi} = 0.$$
 (8.28)

The latter looks similar to the original ODE with the parameters substituted as  $\xi \mapsto -1 - \xi$ ,  $z_a \mapsto z_a^{-1}$ . In the parametric domain  $-1 < \xi < 0$ , this formal substitution can be interpreted as a duality transformation, which allows one to relate the properties of the solutions in the vicinity of  $z = \infty$  and z = 0.

The subject of our current interest is the domain with  $\xi > 0$ . It is mapped to  $\xi < -1$  under the reflection  $\xi \mapsto -1 - \xi$ , which thus can not be interpreted as a duality transformation. However, since it relates the basic solutions  $\Theta_{\pm A}^{(\leftarrow)}$ , defined through their behaviour at the regular singular point z = 0, and  $\Theta^{(\rightarrow)}$ , which is the fast decaying solution at the irregular singularity  $z = \infty$ , it leads to an important property for the connection coefficients. Namely, while  $D_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A}(\mu)$  possesses the convergent Taylor series expansion in  $\mu$ , its large  $\mu$  asymptotic involves the formal power series  $X(\mu)$  in the "dual" parameter  $\widetilde{\mu}$ :

$$\kappa^2 = \mu^{(1+\xi)K} = \tilde{\mu}^{-\xi K} \ . \tag{8.29}$$

In this work, we forgo a systematic study of the eigenvalues of the dual nonlocal IM. An illustration for a specific example with r = 2 and  $k_1 = k_2 = 1$  is provided in section 9.3.

Finally we note that the eigenvalues of the transfer-matrices  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$  can be expressed through  $D_{\mathbf{i},\mathbf{m},A}(\mu)$  by using the set of well known functional relations. Hence, provided that

the large  $\mu$  asymptotic expansion of the connection coefficients is available in the whole complex  $\mu$  plane, one can straightforwardly derive the large  $\lambda$  expansion of the eigenvalues of  $\tau_{\ell}(\lambda)$ . The latter are of special interest in the context of the quantum impurity problem, where it permits a systematic study of the infrared fixed points in the theory.

## 9 Example with r=2 and $k_1=k_2=1$

The local IM for the GAGM have not been sufficiently studied in the general setup. The case r = k = 1 has been explored in detail in the context of the quantum KdV theory [14–16], while some results are known for r = 1 and k > 1. The simplest case beyond the quantum KdV model is when r is a positive integer but with all  $k_a = 1$ . Then the representation of  $U_q(\hat{\mathfrak{b}}_-)$  discussed in section 6 does not involve the parafermionic fields, leading to significant simplifications. This section is devoted to an analysis of the case r = 2 and  $k_1 = k_2 = 1$ .

#### 9.1 W-algebra and the first local IMs

Taking r=2 and  $k_1=k_2=1$  in eqs. (6.20) and (6.1), the vertex operators  $V_{\pm}$  become

$$V_{+} = (e^{i\sqrt{2}\theta} + e^{-i\sqrt{2}\theta}) e^{+i\sqrt{2}\beta\varphi}, \qquad V_{-} = (z_1 e^{-i\sqrt{2}\theta} + z_2 e^{+i\sqrt{2}\theta}) e^{-i\sqrt{2}\beta\varphi}$$
 (9.1)

with

$$\varphi = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( \phi_1 + \phi_2 \right), \qquad \theta = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( \phi_1 - \phi_2 \right). \tag{9.2}$$

The exponent involving the Bose field  $\theta$  can be "fermionized" as

$$e^{\pm i\sqrt{2}\theta} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( \chi_1 \pm i \,\chi_2 \right), \tag{9.3}$$

where  $\chi_{1,2}$  are a pair of chiral Majorana fermion fields, satisfying the OPE

$$\chi_a(u)\chi_b(0) = -\frac{i}{u}\delta_{ab} + O(1)$$
 (9.4)

Then formula (9.1) becomes

$$V_{+} = \sqrt{2} \chi_{1} e^{+i\sqrt{2}\beta\varphi}, \qquad V_{-} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} ((z_{1} + z_{2}) \chi_{1} - i(z_{1} - z_{2}) \chi_{2}) e^{-i\sqrt{2}\beta\varphi}. \quad (9.5)$$

The construction of the local IM follows the procedure outlined in section 4. First we note that the OPEs of  $V_+$  with the spin  $\frac{3}{2}$  and spin 2 fields,

$$S = (\rho \partial - i \partial \varphi) \chi_1$$

$$G = (\partial \varphi)^2 + i \rho \ \partial^2 \varphi + \frac{i}{2} \chi_1 \partial \chi_1,$$
(9.6)

obey the condition (4.2) provided the parameter  $\rho$  is taken to be

$$\rho = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( \beta^{-1} - \beta \right) . \tag{9.7}$$

The fields S and G form the  $\mathcal{N}=1$  super Virasoro algebra, whose commutation relations are encoded in the singular part of the operator product expansions

$$S(u)S(v) = -\frac{i c_{sV}}{3 (u - v)^3} + \frac{i (G(u) + G(v))}{2(u - v)} + (u - v) \partial SS(v) + O((u - v)^2)$$

$$G(u)G(v) = \frac{c_{sV}}{2 (u - v)^4} - \frac{G(u) + G(v)}{(u - v)^2} + G^2(v) + O(u - v)$$

$$G(u)S(v) = -\frac{3}{2} \frac{S(v)}{(u - v)^2} - \frac{\partial S(v)}{u - v} + GS(v) + O(u - v)$$
(9.8)

with the central charge  $c_{sV} = \frac{3}{2} - 6\rho^2$ . The Majorana fermion  $\chi_2$  also obeys the condition (4.2) simply because the OPE  $\chi_2(u)V_+(v)$  is not singular at u = v. The space of local fields satisfying (4.2) can be generated by the spin  $\frac{3}{2}$  field S and spin  $\frac{1}{2}$  field  $\chi_2$ . Among such fields we will focus on those having integer Lorentz spin, which form a closed operator algebra. The latter is a W-algebra that will be denoted by  $W_1^{(c,2)} \equiv W_k^{(c,2)}|_{k=(1,1)}$ .

In section 4, the linear subspace of chiral local fields of Lorentz spin s commuting with the screening charge  $\oint du V_+$  was denoted by  $W^{(s)}$ . In the case at hand  $W^{(2)}$  is a linear span of three fields G,  $\chi_2 S$  and  $\chi_2 \partial \chi_2$ . Out of these

$$T_2^{(e)} = G + \frac{i}{2} \chi_2 \partial \chi_2, \qquad T_2^{(o)} = \chi_2 S + i\tau \chi_2 \partial \chi_2$$
 (9.9)

with

$$\tau = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( \beta^{-1} - \beta \right) \frac{z_1 + z_2}{z_1 - z_2} \tag{9.10}$$

satisfy the second requirement (4.7) involving the vertex operator  $V_{-}$ . There is a shortcut way of checking the last statement. In the construction of the densities (9.9), one can alternatively start by considering the space of local fields satisfying the condition (4.2), where  $V_{+}$  is replaced by  $V_{-}$ . Parameterizing  $z_{1,2}$  via the complex numbers s and  $\alpha$  as

$$z_1 = is e^{-i\alpha}, \qquad z_2 = -is e^{i\alpha}$$
 (9.11)

(if one adopts the convention (8.1), then  $s^2 = 1$ ), the vertices take the form

$$V_{+} = \sqrt{2} \chi_{1} e^{+i\sqrt{2}\beta\varphi}, \qquad V_{-} = \sqrt{2} s \tilde{\chi}_{2} e^{-i\sqrt{2}\beta\varphi},$$
 (9.12)

where

$$\tilde{\chi}_2 = \cos(\alpha) \,\chi_2 + \sin(\alpha) \,\chi_1 \ . \tag{9.13}$$

Then such local fields would be generated by the  $\frac{3}{2}$  and  $\frac{1}{2}$  spin fields

$$\tilde{S} = (\rho \partial + i \partial \varphi) \tilde{\chi}_2, \qquad \tilde{\chi}_1 = \cos(\alpha) \chi_1 - \sin(\alpha) \chi_2.$$
 (9.14)

Again we introduce the W-algebra,  $\widetilde{W}_{\mathbf{1}}^{(c,2)}$ , formed by the integer Lorentz spin fields that commute with the screening charge  $\oint \mathrm{d}u \, V_-$ . From the formal algebraic point of view, it is equivalent to  $W_{\mathbf{1}}^{(c,2)}$ , but the fields are expressed differently in terms of the current  $\partial \varphi$  and

the original Majorana fermions  $\chi_{1,2}$ . The two W-algebras are related through a so-called reflection operator. It acts on the fields as

$$\mathbf{R} S \mathbf{R}^{-1} = \tilde{S}, \qquad \mathbf{R} \chi_2 \mathbf{R}^{-1} = \tilde{\chi}_1. \tag{9.15}$$

The characteristic property of the densities entering into the local IM is that they are invariant under the reflection, up to a total derivative:

$$\mathbf{R} T_s \mathbf{R}^{-1} = T_s + \partial \mathcal{O}_{s-1} . \tag{9.16}$$

Note that this immediately implies that the local IM commute with the reflection operator:  $^{10}$ 

$$\mathbf{I}_{s} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} T_{s+1}(u) : \qquad [\mathbf{I}_{s}, \mathbf{R}] = 0.$$
 (9.17)

It is easy to check that the fields (9.9) possess the property (9.16).

Below we'll argue that the local IM

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(e)} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( G + \frac{\mathrm{i}}{2} \chi_{2} \partial \chi_{2} \right) = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( \tilde{G} + \frac{\mathrm{i}}{2} \tilde{\chi}_{1} \partial \tilde{\chi}_{1} \right)$$

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(o)} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( \chi_{2} S + \mathrm{i}\tau \chi_{2} \partial \chi_{2} \right) = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( \tilde{\chi}_{1} \tilde{S} + \mathrm{i}\tau \tilde{\chi}_{1} \partial \tilde{\chi}_{1} \right)$$

$$(9.18)$$

are linearly expressed in terms of  $\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(1)}$  and  $\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(2)}$ , whose eigenvalues are given by eq. (8.14) with  $r=2, k_1=k_2=1$ . Namely,

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(e)} = -\frac{1}{4\xi} \left( \mathbf{I}_{1}^{(1)} + \mathbf{I}_{1}^{(2)} \right) 
\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(o)} = \frac{1}{4\sqrt{2\xi(1+\xi)}} \left( \mathbf{I}_{1}^{(1)} - \mathbf{I}_{1}^{(2)} \right) .$$
(9.19)

In fact the first relation follows immediately. It was already mentioned (see eq. (8.21) and below) that its r.h.s. coincides with the local IM  $I_1$  defined by (6.36) with the local density  $T_2$  in (6.33). The latter, specialized to the case r = 2,  $k_1 = k_2 = 1$ , should be compared with the integrand in the first line of eq. (9.18), taking into account that

$$(\partial \theta)^2 = G_{\chi_1} + G_{\chi_2}$$
, where  $G_{\chi_a} = \frac{i}{2} \chi_a \partial \chi_a$ . (9.20)

One can proceed further and construct the higher spin densities  $T_{s+1}$ . It is easy to see that the linear subspace  $\mathcal{W}^{(3)} \subset W_1^{(c,2)}$  includes, together with the derivatives of the fields from  $\mathcal{W}^{(2)}$ , a single local field  $\partial \chi_2 S$ . The latter does not satisfy the condition (9.16). The space  $\mathcal{W}^{(4)}$ , apart from total derivatives, contains five composite fields  $\partial SS$ ,  $G^2$ ,  $\chi_2 GS$ ,  $\partial^2 \chi_2 S$  and  $G_{\chi_2}^2$ . The first two of them, together with the spin  $\frac{7}{2}$  field GS are defined through the regular terms in the OPE (9.8). The spin 4 local field  $G_{\chi_2}^2$  is the first regular term in the OPE  $G_{\chi_2}(u)G_{\chi_2}(v)$  as  $u \to v$ . The explicit expressions in terms of the Bose

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>The reflection operator is part of the commuting family and its eigenvalue already appeared in eq. (8.2) as the subleading asymptotic coefficient  $R_{i,\mathfrak{m},A}$ .

field  $\partial \varphi$  and the Majorana fermions are quoted in appendix B (see (B.22)–(B.27)). Using these formulae and the reflection condition (9.16), one obtains the local IM

$$\mathbf{I}_{3}^{(e)} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( G^{2} + 2i \,\partial SS + 6 \,G_{\chi_{2}}G + \frac{3}{7} \left( 3 - 8\rho^{2} + 24\tau^{2} \right) G_{\chi_{2}}^{2} - 6\tau \,\partial^{2}\chi_{2} S \right) 
\mathbf{I}_{3}^{(o)} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( \chi_{2} \,GS - \frac{1}{2} \tau \,G^{2} + \tau \,G_{\chi_{2}}G - \frac{3}{14} \tau \left( 8\rho^{2} - 8\tau^{2} - 7 \right) G_{\chi_{2}}^{2} \right) 
+ \left( \rho^{2} - \tau^{2} - \frac{3}{4} \right) \partial^{2}\chi_{2} S \right)$$
(9.21)

Again, the eigenvalues of certain linear combinations of these operators are expected to coincide with the coefficients  $I_3^{(a)}$  (a = 1, 2) from eq. (8.25) specialized to n = 2.

### 9.2 Irreps of the W-algebra

The space  $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}$  was introduced in section 6 and conjectured to be a highest weight representation of the algebra of local fields  $W_{k}^{(c,r)}$ . It is labeled by P, which is the value of  $\hat{a}_{0}$  — the zero mode momentum of  $\varphi$  (see eq. (6.26)), the set  $\mathbf{j} = (\mathbf{j}_{1},\ldots,\mathbf{j}_{r})$  with  $\mathbf{j}_{a} = 0, \frac{1}{2},\ldots,\frac{1}{2}k_{a}$  and the integer  $\mathfrak{m} \sim \mathfrak{m} + 2K$  such that

$$\mathfrak{m} = -2\mathfrak{J}, -2\mathfrak{J} + 2, \dots, 2\mathfrak{J} - 2, 2\mathfrak{J}$$
 
$$\left(\mathfrak{J} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathfrak{j}_{a}\right).$$

Moreover, the representations  $\mathcal{H}_{j,\mathfrak{m},P}$  and  $\mathcal{H}_{\check{i},\check{\mathfrak{m}},P}$  with

$$\check{\mathfrak{j}}_a = \frac{1}{2} k_a - \mathfrak{j}_a , \qquad \qquad \check{\mathfrak{m}} = \mathfrak{m} - K \sim \mathfrak{m} + K \qquad \qquad \left(K = \sum_{a=1}^r k_a\right)$$

are equivalent. In the case when r=2,  $k_1=k_2=1$  we are left with four possibilities. The irrep  $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}$  corresponding to  $\mathbf{j}_1=\mathbf{j}_2=\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\mathfrak{m}=\pm 2$  is the same as the one with  $\mathbf{j}_1=\mathbf{j}_2=\mathfrak{m}=0$ . As a shortcut, we'll denote it by  $\mathcal{H}_{0,0}$ . Similarly the case with  $\mathbf{j}=(\frac{1}{2},0)$  and  $\mathfrak{m}=+1$  is equivalent to the one where  $\mathbf{j}=(0,\frac{1}{2})$  and  $\mathfrak{m}=-1$ . The corresponding space will be denoted by  $\mathcal{H}_{1,-1}$ . The notation  $\mathcal{H}_{1,+1}$  will stand for the irrep  $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}$  with  $\mathbf{j}=(\frac{1}{2},0)$  and  $\mathfrak{m}=-1$ , which is the same as  $\mathbf{j}=(0,\frac{1}{2})$  and  $\mathfrak{m}=+1$ . Finally  $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P}$  with  $\mathbf{j}_1=\mathbf{j}_2=\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\mathfrak{m}=0$  will be referred to as  $\mathcal{H}_{2,0}$ .

Speaking in general, the W-primary states are the ones which are annihilated by  $\int_0^{2\pi} du \, \mathcal{O}(u) \, \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} n u}$  for any local field  $\mathcal{O} \in W_k^{(c,r)}$  and any positive integer  $n=1,2,\ldots$ . They can be chosen to be eigenstates of the mutually commuting operators  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(a)}$   $(a=1,\ldots,r)$ . As follows from eq. (7.2) the representations  $\mathcal{H}_{0,0}$ ,  $\mathcal{H}_{1,-1}$  and  $\mathcal{H}_{1,+1}$  all contain only one linearly independent state, which we denote by  $e_{0,0}$ ,  $e_{1,-1}$  and  $e_{1,+1}$ , respectively. As for  $\mathcal{H}_{2,0}$ , there are two primary states  $e_{2,0}^{(\pm)}$ . A summary of the notation, together with the corresponding eigenvalues of the local IM  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(1)}$  and  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(2)}$  obtained from the ODE prediction (8.14) are provided in table 1.

The algebra  $W_1^{(c,2)}$  was described in terms of bosonic and fermionic fields. In turn, the irreps  $\mathcal{H}_{0,0}$ ,  $\mathcal{H}_{1,\pm 1}$  and  $\mathcal{H}_{2,0}$  can be identified with certain subspaces of the bosonic and

Irrep	j, m	Primary states	$-\frac{1}{4\xi} \left( I_1^{(1)} + I_1^{(2)} \right)$	$\frac{1}{2}\left(I_1^{(2)}-I_1^{(1)}\right)$
$\mathcal{H}_{0,0}$	$\mathbf{j} = (0,0),  \mathbf{m} = 0$ $\mathbf{j} = (\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}),  \mathbf{m} = \pm 2$	$oldsymbol{e}_{0,0}$	$P^2 - \frac{1}{12}$	$-\frac{1}{12}\frac{z_1\!+\!z_2}{z_1\!-\!z_2}$
$\mathcal{H}_{1,-1}$	$\mathbf{j} = (\frac{1}{2}, 0),  \mathbf{m} = +1$ $\mathbf{j} = (0, \frac{1}{2}),  \mathbf{m} = -1$	$oldsymbol{e}_{1,-1}$	$P^2 + \frac{1}{24}$	$\frac{1}{6} \frac{z_1 + z_2}{z_1 - z_2} + \sqrt{2\xi(1+\xi)} P$
$\mathcal{H}_{1,+1}$	$\mathbf{j} = (0, \frac{1}{2}),  \mathbf{m} = +1$ $\mathbf{j} = (\frac{1}{2}, 0),  \mathbf{m} = -1$	$oldsymbol{e}_{1,+1}$	$P^2 + \frac{1}{24}$	$\frac{1}{6} \frac{z_1 + z_2}{z_1 - z_2} - \sqrt{2\xi(1+\xi)} P$
$\mathcal{H}_{2,0}$	$\mathbf{j} = (\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}), \ \mathbf{m} = 0$	$m{e}_{2,0}^{(+)} \ m{e}_{2,0}^{(-)}$	$P^2 + \frac{5}{12}$	$\frac{\frac{11}{12}\frac{z_1+z_2}{z_1-z_2} + \sqrt{8\xi(1+\xi)P^2 + \frac{4z_1z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2}}}{\frac{11}{12}\frac{z_1+z_2}{z_1-z_2} - \sqrt{8\xi(1+\xi)P^2 + \frac{4z_1z_2}{(z_1-z_2)^2}}}$

Table 1. The algebra  $W_{\mathbf{1}}^{(c,2)}$  possesses four inequivalent representations, whose corresponding values of  $\mathbf{j} = (\mathbf{j}_1, \mathbf{j}_2)$  and  $\mathbf{m}$  are listed in the second column. Given in the table are the eigenvalues of the symmetric and anti-symmetric combinations of the local IM  $\mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{1}}^{(1)}$ ,  $\mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{1}}^{(2)}$  for the primary states from these representations. The eigenvalues were computed using eq. (8.22), which itself comes from the analysis of the ODE (7.48), (7.44) specialized to the case r = 2 and  $k_1 = k_2 = 1$ . The realization of the primary states in the bosonic and fermionic modules is described by eqs. (9.30) and (9.41).

fermionic modules. Taking into account that the eigenvalues of  $\hat{U}^2$  coincide with  $e^{\frac{2\pi i}{K}m}$ , the quasiperiodicity condition (6.19) for the vertices (9.5) implies that for the Majorana fermion fields

$$\chi_a(u+2\pi) = (-1)^{\mathfrak{m}+1} \,\chi_a(u) \,. \tag{9.22}$$

As a result, the spaces  $\mathcal{H}_{0,0}$  and  $\mathcal{H}_{2,0}$  would correspond to the anti-periodic boundary conditions, while for  $\mathcal{H}_{1,\pm 1}$  the Majorana fermions would be periodic fields.

**Neveu-Schwarz sector.** In this sector the fermion fields are antiperiodic, so that their Fourier mode expansions are given by

$$\chi_a = \sum_{\nu \in \frac{1}{2} + \mathbb{Z}} f_{\nu}^{(a)} e^{-i\nu u}, \qquad \{f_{\nu}^{(a)}, f_{\mu}^{(b)}\} = \delta_{ab} \ \delta_{\nu + \mu, 0}. \qquad (9.23)$$

The NS fermionic module (Fock space)  $\mathcal{F}_{NS}$  is generated by the action of the "creation" operators  $f_{-\nu}^{(a)}$  on the NS vacuum, which itself is defined by the condition  $f_{\nu}^{(a)} |0\rangle_{NS} = 0$  (here  $\nu = \frac{1}{2}, \frac{3}{2}, \ldots$  and a = 1, 2). It is splitted onto the eigenspaces  $\mathcal{F}_{NS}^{(+)}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{NS}^{(-)}$  of the fermion number operator

$$(-1)^{\mathbf{F}} = \exp\left(i\pi \sum_{\nu>0} f_{-\nu}^{(1)} f_{\nu}^{(1)} + f_{-\nu}^{(2)} f_{\nu}^{(2)}\right). \tag{9.24}$$

Since all the fields of the W-algebra  $W_1^{(c,2)}$  commute with  $(-1)^F$  and the bosonic zero mode momentum  $\hat{a}_0$ , the following identifications can be made

$$\mathcal{H}_{0,0} = \mathcal{F}_{NS}^{(+)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_P, \qquad \mathcal{H}_{2,0} = \mathcal{F}_{NS}^{(-)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_P.$$
 (9.25)

The primary state  $e_{0,0}$  coincides with  $|0\rangle_{\rm NS} \otimes |P\rangle$ , while  $e_{2,0}^{(\pm)}$  are certain linear combinations of  $f_{-\frac{1}{2}}^{(1)} |0\rangle_{\rm NS} \otimes |P\rangle$  and  $f_{-\frac{1}{2}}^{(2)} |0\rangle_{\rm NS} \otimes |P\rangle$  that make them eigenstates of the local IM  $\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(o)}$  (9.18).

In terms of the oscillator modes  $\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(e)}$  (9.18) reads as

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(e)} = -\frac{1}{12} + a_{0}^{2} + 2\sum_{m=1}^{\infty} a_{-m} a_{m} + \sum_{\nu=\frac{1}{2},\frac{3}{2},+\dots}^{\infty} \nu \left( f_{-\nu}^{(1)} f_{\nu}^{(1)} + f_{-\nu}^{(2)} f_{\nu}^{(2)} \right), \qquad (9.26)$$

while

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(o)} = -\frac{1}{24} \tau + \sum_{\nu = \frac{1}{2}, \frac{3}{2}, \dots} \nu \left( 2\tau f_{-\nu}^{(2)} f_{\nu}^{(2)} - i\rho \left( f_{-\nu}^{(1)} f_{\nu}^{(2)} + f_{-\nu}^{(2)} f_{\nu}^{(1)} \right) \right) -\sqrt{2} a_{0} b_{0} - \sqrt{2} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( a_{-n} b_{n} + b_{-n} a_{n} \right).$$

$$(9.27)$$

Here we use the notation

$$b_{n} = -\frac{i}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{\substack{\nu+\mu=n\\\nu,\mu\in\mathbb{Z}+\frac{1}{2}}} f_{\mu}^{(1)} f_{\nu}^{(2)} \qquad (n = \pm 1, \pm 2, \ldots)$$

$$b_{0} = -\frac{i}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{\substack{\nu=\frac{1}{2},\frac{3}{2},\ldots}} (f_{-\nu}^{(1)} f_{\nu}^{(2)} - f_{-\nu}^{(2)} f_{\nu}^{(1)}) . \qquad (9.28)$$

The latter coincide with the Fourier coefficients of the current

$$\partial \theta = -\frac{i}{\sqrt{2}} \chi_1 \chi_2 = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} b_n e^{-inu} : [b_m, b_n] = \frac{m}{2} \delta_{m+n,0} ,$$
 (9.29)

where the bosonic field  $\theta$  was introduced in (9.2). Then a simple calculation yields

$$e_{0,0} = |0\rangle_{\text{NS}} \otimes |P\rangle : \qquad I_{1}^{(e)} = P^{2} - \frac{1}{12}, \qquad I_{1}^{(o)} = -\frac{1}{24}\tau,$$

$$(9.30)$$

$$e_{2,0}^{(\pm)} = (\alpha_{1}^{(\pm)} f_{-\frac{1}{2}}^{(1)} + \alpha_{2}^{(\pm)} f_{-\frac{1}{2}}^{(2)}) |0\rangle_{\text{NS}} \otimes |P\rangle : \qquad I_{1}^{(e)} = P^{2} + \frac{5}{12}, \qquad I_{1}^{(o)} = \frac{11}{24}\tau \mp \frac{1}{2}g$$

with

$$\alpha_1^{(\pm)} = \tau \pm g \,, \qquad \qquad \alpha_2^{(\pm)} = \mathrm{i}(\rho + 2P) \,, \qquad \qquad g = \sqrt{4P^2 - \rho^2 + \tau^2} \,\,. \eqno(9.31)$$

Ramond sector. In the Ramond sector the Majorana fermions are periodic fields, so that

$$\chi_a = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} f_n^{(a)} e^{-inu}, \qquad \{f_n^{(a)}, f_m^{(b)}\} = \delta_{ab} \ \delta_{n+m,0}.$$
(9.32)

The Ramond vacuum states  $|\pm\rangle_{\rm R}$  are annihilated by  $f_n^{(a)}$  with n>0 and form a two dimensional representation for the algebra of zero modes

$$(f_0^{(1)})^2 = (f_0^{(2)})^2 = \frac{1}{2}, \qquad \{f_0^{(1)}, f_0^{(2)}\} = 0.$$
 (9.33)

Let  $\sigma^A$  (A=x,y,z) be the Pauli matrices, such that  $\sigma^z |\pm\rangle_{\rm R} = \pm |\pm\rangle_{\rm R}$ . One can set

$$f_0^{(1)} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sigma^y (-1)^F, \quad f_0^{(2)} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sigma^x (-1)^F, \quad -\frac{\mathrm{i}}{\sqrt{2}} f_0^{(1)} f_0^{(2)} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{8}} \sigma^z$$
 (9.34)

with

$$(-1)^{F} = \sigma^{z} \exp\left(i\pi \sum_{n>0} f_{-n}^{(1)} f_{n}^{(1)} + f_{-n}^{(2)} f_{n}^{(2)}\right). \tag{9.35}$$

The Ramond fermionic module  $\mathcal{F}_{R}$ , generated by the action of the creation operators  $f_{-n}^{(a)}$  (n>0) on the vacua, can be splitted into  $\mathcal{F}_{R}^{(+)}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{R}^{(-)}$  according to the value of  $(-1)^{F}$ . The fields from  $W_{1}^{(c,2)}$  commute with  $(-1)^{F}$ , which allows one to identify

$$\mathcal{H}_{1,\pm 1} = \mathcal{F}_{R}^{(\pm)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{P} . \tag{9.36}$$

In turn, for the primary states

$$e_{1,\pm 1} = |\pm\rangle_{\mathcal{R}} \otimes |P\rangle. \tag{9.37}$$

The local IM (9.18) in the Ramond sector, written in terms of the creation/annihilation operators, read as

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(e)} = -\frac{1}{12} + a_{0}^{2} + 2\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{-n}a_{n} + \frac{1}{8} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n\left(f_{-n}^{(1)}f_{n}^{(1)} + f_{-n}^{(2)}f_{n}^{(2)}\right)$$
(9.38)

and

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(o)} = \frac{1}{12} \tau + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n \left( 2\tau f_{-n}^{(2)} f_{n}^{(2)} - i\rho \left( f_{-n}^{(1)} f_{n}^{(2)} + f_{-n}^{(2)} f_{n}^{(1)} \right) \right) -\sqrt{2} a_{0} b_{0} - \sqrt{2} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( a_{-n} b_{n} + b_{-n} a_{n} \right).$$

$$(9.39)$$

Now

$$b_n = -\frac{i}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{\substack{m+s=n\\m,l \in \mathbb{Z}}} f_m^{(1)} f_s^{(2)} \qquad (n = \pm 1, \pm 2, \dots)$$

$$(9.40)$$

$$b_0 = -\frac{\mathrm{i}}{\sqrt{2}} \left( f_0^{(1)} f_0^{(2)} + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \left( f_{-m}^{(1)} f_m^{(2)} - f_{-m}^{(2)} f_m^{(1)} \right) \right).$$

With these expressions it is easy to see that

$$e_{1,\pm 1} = |\pm\rangle_{\mathcal{R}} \otimes |P\rangle$$
 :  $I_1^{(e)} = P^2 + \frac{1}{24}$ ,  $I_1^{(o)} = \frac{1}{12}\tau \mp \frac{1}{2}P$  . (9.41)

The relations (9.19) between the local IM  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(e)}, \mathbf{I}_1^{(o)}$  and  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(1)}, \mathbf{I}_1^{(2)}$  come from a comparison of the eigenvalues quoted in the above formula and eq. (9.30) with the last two columns of table 1. One needs to also take into account that  $\tau = -\rho \frac{z_1 + z_2}{z_1 - z_2}$  and  $\rho = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\xi(1+\xi)}}$ . For

Primary state	$I_3^{(e)}$	$-rac{2}{ au}I_3^{(o)}$
$oldsymbol{e}_{0,0}$	$P^4 - \frac{1}{2}P^2 + \frac{7}{160}\tau^2 - \frac{1}{30}\rho^2 + \frac{3}{80}$	$P^4 - \frac{1}{4}P^2 - \frac{7}{480}\tau^2 + \frac{1}{96}\rho^2$
$oldsymbol{e}_{1,\pm 1}$	$P^4 + \frac{1}{4}P^2 - \frac{1}{20}\tau^2 + \frac{7}{240}\rho^2 - \frac{3}{320}$	$P^4 - \frac{1}{4}P^2 + \frac{1}{60}\tau^2 - \frac{1}{48}\rho^2 + \frac{1}{64} \mp \frac{P}{\tau} \left(\frac{1}{8} - P^2\right)$
$oldsymbol{e}_{2,0}^{(\pm)}$	$P^4 + \frac{5}{2}P^2 + \frac{127}{160}\tau^2 - \frac{8}{15}\rho^2 + \frac{3}{80} \mp \frac{3}{4}\tau g$	$P^4 - \frac{1}{4}P^2 - \frac{127}{480}\tau^2 + \frac{25}{96}\rho^2 - \frac{1}{8} \pm \frac{1}{4\tau}(1+g^2)g$

**Table 2.** The eigenvalues of the local integrals of motion  $\mathbf{I}_3^{(e)}$  and  $\mathbf{I}_3^{(o)}$  for the primary states of the  $W_1^{(c,2)}$  algebra. These were computed directly using the expression (9.21) for the local IM as well as the formulae (9.30), (9.31) for the states  $\boldsymbol{e}_{0,0}$ ,  $\boldsymbol{e}_{2,0}^{(\pm)}$  and (9.41) for  $\boldsymbol{e}_{1,\pm 1}$ . Here we use the notation  $g = \sqrt{4P^2 - \rho^2 + \tau^2}$ .

completeness, we present in table 2 the eigenvalues of the operators  $\mathbf{I}_3^{(e)}$  and  $\mathbf{I}_3^{(o)}$  (9.21) for the primary states.

The identifications

$$\mathcal{H}_{0,0} = \mathcal{F}_{NS}^{(+)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_P, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{2,0} = \mathcal{F}_{NS}^{(-)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_P, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{H}_{1,\pm 1} = \mathcal{F}_{R}^{(\pm)} \otimes \mathcal{F}_P \qquad (9.42)$$

immediately yield formulae for the characters

$$\operatorname{ch}_{A,B}(\mathbf{q}) = \operatorname{Tr}_{\mathcal{H}_{A,B}}(\mathbf{q}^{\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(e)}}) . \tag{9.43}$$

Namely

$$\operatorname{ch}_{0,0}(\mathsf{q}) \pm \operatorname{ch}_{2,0}(\mathsf{q}) = \mathsf{q}^{P^2 - \frac{1}{12}} \frac{\prod_{\nu = \frac{1}{2}, \frac{3}{2}, \dots}^{\infty} (1 \pm \mathsf{q}^{\nu})^2}{\prod_{n=1}^{\infty} (1 - \mathsf{q}^n)}, \tag{9.44}$$

while

$$\operatorname{ch}_{1,\pm 1}(\mathsf{q}) = \mathsf{q}^{P^2 + \frac{1}{24}} \prod_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(1 + \mathsf{q}^n)^2}{1 - \mathsf{q}^n} . \tag{9.45}$$

The characters are the generating functions for the dimensions of the level subspaces. In view of the ODE/IQFT correspondence discussed in section 7, these formulae provide highly nontrivial predictions concerning the number of solutions of the algebraic system (7.47)–(7.51) on the apparent singularities of the ODE for r = 2 and  $k_1 = k_2 = 1$ .

## 9.3 Dual nonlocal IM

In section 8.3, we briefly mentioned a certain "duality transformation" and traced its appearance at the level of the ODE. On the quantum field theory side, the simplest instance where it was originally observed was in the work of Schmid [49] on the instanton calculus in dissipative quantum mechanics. Around ten years later, the duality was used in the computation of the conductance in a fractional quantum Hall system [50] and also appeared in the study of the quantum KdV theory [15]. The latter is the special case of the generalized

affine Gaudin model with r = k = 1. For r = 2 and  $k_1 = k_2 = 1$  the duality is manifest in essentially the same way, as will be discussed below.<sup>11</sup>

An examination of the explicit formulae for the local IM (9.18) and (9.21) shows that they remain unchanged under the transformation

$$\varphi \mapsto -\varphi, \quad \chi_1 \mapsto -\chi_1, \quad \chi_2 \mapsto \chi_2$$
 (9.46)

so long as one simultaneously swaps the parameters

$$\beta \mapsto \beta^{-1}$$
,  $z_a \mapsto z_a^{-1}$ . (9.47)

The defining property of the corresponding local densities  $T_{2n}^{(a)}$  is that they satisfy the OPEs of the form

$$T_{2n}^{(a)}(u) V_{\pm}(v) = \sum_{m=2}^{2n+1} \frac{R_{-m}^{(\pm)}(v)}{(u-v)^m} + \frac{\partial \mathcal{O}_{\pm}(v)}{u-v} + O(1)$$
(9.48)

with the vertices from eq. (9.5). The invariance of the local IM under the "duality" transformation immediately implies that the similar OPEs hold true with  $V_{\pm}$  replaced by the "dual" vertices

$$\widetilde{V}_{+} = -\sqrt{2} \chi_{1} e^{-\frac{i\sqrt{2}}{\beta}\varphi}$$

$$\widetilde{V}_{-} = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( (z_{1}^{-1} + z_{2}^{-1}) \chi_{1} + i (z_{1}^{-1} - z_{2}^{-1}) \chi_{2} \right) e^{+\frac{i\sqrt{2}}{\beta}\varphi},$$
(9.49)

which are obtained from the original ones via the substitutions (9.46), (9.47).

Introduce the operators

$$\widetilde{x}_0 = \frac{1}{\widetilde{q} - \widetilde{q}^{-1}} \int_0^{2\pi} du \, \widetilde{V}_+(u) \,, \qquad \widetilde{x}_1 = \frac{1}{\widetilde{q} - \widetilde{q}^{-1}} \int_0^{2\pi} du \, \widetilde{V}_-(u) \,.$$
 (9.50)

These would satisfy the Serre relations (2.9), but with q replaced by

$$\tilde{q} = -e^{-\frac{i\pi}{2}(\beta^{-2}-1)}$$
. (9.51)

A realization of the Borel subalgebra  $U_{\widetilde{q}}(\hat{\mathfrak{b}}_{-})$  is provided by  $\widetilde{x}_0$ ,  $\widetilde{x}_1$ , as well as  $\widetilde{h}_0$ , which is defined such that

$$\tilde{q}^{\tilde{h}_0} = e^{-i\pi\sqrt{2}\beta^{-1}\hat{a}_0} \hat{U} \equiv \tilde{\Omega}^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$(9.52)$$

with  $\hat{U}$  from eq. (6.26) ( $U^2 = +1$  and  $U^2 = -1$  in the Neveu-Schwarz and Ramond sector, respectively). Consequently, one can construct the dual operator  $\tilde{\boldsymbol{a}}_{\pm}(\tilde{\lambda})$  from the vertices  $\tilde{V}_{\pm}$  and  $\tilde{\Omega}^{\frac{1}{2}}$  via the formulae, which are only notationally different to (3.26) and (3.27).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>Some hints of the appearance of this duality were observed in the study of the  $\mathbb{Z}_2$  invariant inhomogeneous six-vertex model in ref. [51]. The latter corresponds to the case  $z_1 = -z_2 = i$ . The relation between the GAGM and the lattice system is discussed in section 12 of this work.

Notice that the transformation (9.46) flips the sign of  $\varphi$  and, therefore, its zero mode momentum  $\hat{a}_0$ . As a result, the operators  $\tilde{\boldsymbol{a}}_{\pm}$  would be given by the trace over a representation  $\tilde{\rho}_{\pm}$  of the  $\tilde{q}$  - oscillator algebra,

$$[\widetilde{\mathcal{H}}, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{\pm}] = \pm 2 \, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{\pm} \,, \qquad \widetilde{q} \, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{+} \, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{-} - \widetilde{q}^{-1} \, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{-} \, \widetilde{\mathcal{E}}_{+} = \frac{1}{\widetilde{q} - \widetilde{q}^{-1}} \,, \qquad (9.53)$$

subject to the requirement

$$\operatorname{Tr}_{\widetilde{\rho}_{+}}\left[e^{\mp 2i\pi\beta^{-1}P\widetilde{\mathcal{H}}}\right] \neq 0, \infty \quad \text{with} \quad \Im m(P) < 0.$$
 (9.54)

A comparison with the similar condition (3.25) for the representation  $\rho_{\pm}$ , appearing in the construction of  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}$ , suggests that under the duality transformation  $\rho_{\pm} \mapsto \widetilde{\rho}_{\mp}$ .

The operator  $\tilde{\boldsymbol{a}}_{\pm}(\tilde{\lambda})$  possesses the formal power series expansion in the "dual" spectral parameter:

$$\log \widetilde{\boldsymbol{a}}_{\pm}(\widetilde{\lambda}) = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \widetilde{\mathbf{H}}_{n}^{(\pm)} (\widetilde{\lambda}^{2})^{n} . \tag{9.55}$$

Based on the fact that the residue in the OPE  $T_{2n}^{(a)}(u) \widetilde{V}_{\pm}(v)$  is a total derivative, it is possible to argue, following the lines of [16], that the operators  $\widetilde{\mathbf{H}}_{n}^{(\pm)}$  commute with the local IM. They are referred to as the dual nonlocal IM.

Similar as in the case of the quantum KdV, one expects the eigenvalues of the dual non-local IM to appear in the large  $\mu$  asymptotics of the connection coefficients. For instance, the formal series  $X(\mu)$ , which enters into the asymptotic formula (8.7) for  $D_{\mathbf{j},+\mathfrak{m},+A}(\mu)$ , coincides with the eigenvalue of  $\tilde{\boldsymbol{a}}_{-}(\tilde{\lambda})$ , provided that the expansion parameters  $\mu$  and  $\tilde{\lambda}$  are properly related. This way, formula (8.7) may be promoted to the operator relation:

$$\mathbf{a}_{+}(\lambda) \simeq \mathbf{R} \,\mu^{-\frac{\sqrt{2}}{\beta}\,\hat{a}_{0}} \,\exp\left(\mu^{\frac{1}{1-\beta^{2}}} \,q_{-1}\right) \mathbf{B}(\mu) \,\widetilde{\mathbf{a}}_{-}(\widetilde{\lambda}) \qquad (\mu \to +\infty) \,. \tag{9.56}$$

Here **R** is the reflection operator (9.15), whose eigenvalues coincide with  $R_{j,m,A}$  (8.4), while  $\mathbf{B}(\mu)$ , with eigenvalue  $B(\mu)$  (8.8), involves only the local integrals of motion. Recall that  $\mu \propto \lambda^2$  according to eq. (7.17) which, specialized to the case at hand, reads as

$$\mu = -\lambda^2 \Gamma^2 \left(\frac{1}{2} (1 - \beta^2)\right) \left(\frac{2}{1 - \beta^2}\right)^{1 - \beta^2}.$$
 (9.57)

The relation between  $\tilde{\lambda}$  and  $\lambda$  can be established in the following way. Introduce  $\tilde{\mu}$  through the formula

$$\widetilde{\mu} = -\widetilde{\lambda}^2 \Gamma^2 \left(\frac{1}{2} (1 - \beta^{-2})\right) \left(\frac{2}{1 - \beta^{-2}}\right)^{1 - \beta^{-2}},$$
(9.58)

which is just the "dual" version of (9.57). On the other hand, the analysis of the ODE performed in section 8.3 suggests that  $\tilde{\mu} = \mu^{-\beta^{-2}}$  (see (8.29)). Combining this with the above equations one finds

$$\widetilde{\lambda}^2 = (\beta^2)^{\beta^{-2} - 1} \left( \Gamma \left( \frac{1}{2} (1 - \beta^{-2}) \right) \right)^{-2} \left( \lambda^2 \Gamma^2 \left( \frac{1}{2} (1 - \beta^2) \right) \right)^{-\frac{1}{\beta^2}}.$$
 (9.59)

It should be pointed out that the relation  $\tilde{\mu} = \mu^{-\beta^{-2}}$  assumes the convention (8.1) so that (9.59) is applicable for  $z_1 z_2 = 1$ . Otherwise it would require a simple modification.

If the eigenvalues of the coefficients in the Taylor series expansion

$$\log \mathbf{\mathcal{U}}_{\pm}(\lambda) = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbf{H}_n^{(\pm)} (\lambda^2)^n$$
(9.60)

are known in analytical form, then the duality relation allows one to determine the eigenvalues of the dual non-local IM  $\tilde{\mathbf{H}}_n^{(\mp)}$ . For instance, it follows from formula (7.5) that the eigenvalue of  $\mathbf{H}_1^{(+)}$  for the singlet primary states  $e_{0,0}$ ,  $e_{1,-1}$  and  $e_{1,+1}$  are given by

$$H_1^{(+)}(\boldsymbol{e}_{0,0}) = H^{(1)}(\sqrt{2}\,\beta P, \beta^2 \,|\, Z), \qquad H_1^{(+)}(\boldsymbol{e}_{1,\pm 1}) = H^{(2)}(\sqrt{2}\,\beta P, \beta^2 \,|\, Z^{\mp 1}),$$
 (9.61)

where  $Z = z_1 = z_2^{-1}$  and

$$H^{(1)}(p,g \mid Z) = -\frac{\pi\Gamma(-g)}{\cos(\frac{\pi g}{2})} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{1}{2} + \frac{g}{2} + p)}{\Gamma(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{g}{2} + p)} (Z + Z^{-1})$$
(9.62)

$$H^{(2)}(p,g \mid Z) = -\frac{\pi\Gamma(-g)}{\cos(\frac{\pi g}{2})} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{g}{2} + p)}{\Gamma(1 - \frac{g}{2} + p)} \left( p \left( Z + Z^{-1} \right) + \frac{g}{2} \left( Z - Z^{-1} \right) \right).$$

In turn, the eigenvalues of the corresponding dual non-local IM read as

$$\widetilde{H}_{1}^{(-)}(\boldsymbol{e}_{0,0}) = H^{(1)}(\sqrt{2}\,\beta^{-1}P,\beta^{-2}\,|\,\boldsymbol{Z})\,, \qquad \widetilde{H}_{1}^{(-)}(\boldsymbol{e}_{1,\pm 1}) = H^{(2)}(\sqrt{2}\,\beta^{-1}P,\beta^{-2}\,|\,\boldsymbol{Z}^{\pm 1})\,.$$

# 10 W-algebra and local IM ${ m I}_1^{(a)}$ for $k_a=1$

For further illustration, we describe the lowest spin local fields for the  $W_{k}^{(c,r)}$  algebra with  $\mathbf{k} = (1,1,\ldots,1)$  and arbitrary r. In turn, explicit formulae are derived for the densities  $T_{2}^{(a)}$  corresponding to the local IM  $\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a)}$ .

#### 10.1 W-currents of Lorentz spin 2 and 3

When all  $k_a = 1$ , the vertex  $V_+$  defined by eqs. (6.20) and (6.1) takes the form

$$V_{+} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} e^{2i\phi_{a}} e^{\frac{2i(\beta-1)}{\sqrt{r}}\varphi} .$$
 (10.1)

Here  $\{\phi_a\}_{a=1}^r$  is a set of independent chiral Bose fields subject to the OPE

$$\phi_a(u)\phi_b(v) = -\frac{1}{2} \delta_{ab} \log(u - v) + O(1),$$
 (10.2)

while

$$\varphi = \frac{1}{\sqrt{r}} \sum_{a=1}^{r} \phi_a . \tag{10.3}$$

In what follows  $\mathcal{O}_{ab}$  will stand for the exponential operators

$$\mathcal{O}_{ab} \equiv e^{2i(\phi_a - \phi_b)} \qquad (a \neq b), \qquad (10.4)$$

which are local fields of Lorentz spin 2.

Consider the r fields

$$X_b = \beta^{-1} R_b - (\beta^{-1} - \beta) \sum_{\substack{a=1\\ a \neq b}}^r \mathcal{O}_{ab} \qquad (b = 1, \dots, r)$$
 (10.5)

with

$$R_b \equiv r (\partial \phi_b)^2 - 2\sqrt{r} (1 - \beta) \, \partial \varphi \, \partial \phi_b + (1 - \beta)^2 \, (\partial \varphi)^2$$
  
+  $i (1 - \beta^2) \, \partial^2 \phi_b - \frac{i}{\sqrt{r}} \, (1 - \beta)^2 (1 + \beta) \, \partial^2 \varphi \,,$  (10.6)

as well as the  $\frac{1}{2}(r-1)r$  fields

$$Y_{ab} = Y_{ba} = \mathcal{O}_{ab} + \mathcal{O}_{ba} - \left(\partial \phi_a - \partial \phi_b\right)^2 \qquad (a \neq b) . \tag{10.7}$$

One can check that they commute with the screening charge  $\oint du V_+(u)$ . In other words,  $X_a$ ,  $Y_{ab}$  belong to the space  $\mathcal{W}^{(2)}$ . We argue that any spin two W-current can be expressed as a linear combination of the fields  $X_a$  and  $Y_{ab}$ . This way they form a basis in  $\mathcal{W}^{(2)}$ .

The last statement is supported by the observation that the OPE of  $X_a$  and  $Y_{ab}$  generates no spin 2 fields, which are linearly independent from the basic ones. For example, a straightforward calculation yields the following result

$$X_a(u)X_b(v) = \frac{C_{ab}}{(u-v)^4} + \frac{2X_{ab}(v)}{(u-v)^2} + \frac{1}{u-v} \left( \partial X_{ab}(v) + (\beta^{-1} - \beta) Z_{ab}(v) \right) + O(1)$$
 (10.8)

where

$$X_{ab} = -\frac{r}{\beta} X_a \delta_{ab} + (\beta^{-1} - \beta) \frac{1}{2} (X_a + X_b)$$

$$+ (\beta^{-1} - \beta) (\beta^{-1} r + 2\beta^{-1} - 2\beta) \frac{1}{2} Y_{ab} (1 - \delta_{ab})$$
(10.9)

and  $C_{ab}$  are some constants whose explicit form is unessential. This shows that the spin 2 fields generated in the OPE  $X_a(u)X_b(v)$  are linearly expressed in terms of the basic ones. The less singular term in (10.8) involves the spin 3 local fields

$$Z_{ab}: Z_{ab} = -Z_{ba} (a \neq b). (10.10)$$

They also commute with  $\oint du V_{+}(u)$ . The explicit formula for  $Z_{ab}$  reads as

$$Z_{ab} = (\beta^{-1} - \beta) \left[ \frac{1}{2} \partial \left( \sum_{\substack{c=1 \ c \neq a}}^{r} \mathcal{O}_{ca} - \sum_{\substack{c=1 \ c \neq b}}^{r} \mathcal{O}_{cb} \right) + 2i \left( \partial \phi_{a} - \partial \phi_{b} \right) \left( \sum_{\substack{c=1 \ c \neq a}}^{r} \mathcal{O}_{ca} + \sum_{\substack{c=1 \ c \neq b}}^{r} \mathcal{O}_{cb} \right) \right]$$

$$+ 2ir\beta^{-1} \left( \partial \phi_{a} \mathcal{O}_{ab} - \partial \phi_{b} \mathcal{O}_{ba} \right) - 2i\sqrt{r}\beta^{-1} \left( 1 - \beta \right) \partial \varphi \left( \mathcal{O}_{ab} - \mathcal{O}_{ba} \right)$$

$$- \frac{1}{2} (\beta^{-1}r + 2\beta^{-1} - 2\beta) \partial (\mathcal{O}_{ab} - \mathcal{O}_{ba})$$

$$+ (\beta^{-1} - \beta) \left( \frac{4i}{3} \left( \partial \phi_{a} - \partial \phi_{b} \right)^{3} + \frac{i}{6} \left( \partial^{3} \phi_{a} - \partial^{3} \phi_{b} \right) \right) + r\beta^{-1} \left( \partial^{2} \phi_{a} \partial \phi_{b} - \partial^{2} \phi_{b} \partial \phi_{a} \right)$$

$$+ \sqrt{r}\beta^{-1} (1 - \beta) \left( \partial^{2} \varphi \left( \partial \phi_{a} - \partial \phi_{b} \right) - \left( \partial^{2} \phi_{a} - \partial^{2} \phi_{b} \right) \partial \varphi \right).$$

$$(10.11)$$

The singular part of the OPE of  $X_a$  and  $Y_{bc}$  is given by

$$X_{a}(u)Y_{bc}(v) = -\frac{\delta_{ab} + \delta_{ac}}{2(u-v)^{4}} \left(\beta^{-1}r + 2\beta^{-1} - 2\beta\right) + \frac{2X_{a|bc}(v)}{(u-v)^{2}} + \frac{1}{u-v} \left(\partial X_{a|bc}(v) + (\delta_{ac} - \delta_{ab}) Z_{bc}(v)\right) + O(1) \qquad (n \neq j)$$
(10.12)

with

$$2X_{a|bc} = \delta_{ac} (X_a - X_b) + \delta_{ab} (X_a - X_c)$$

$$-(\beta^{-1}r + 2\beta^{-1} - 2\beta) (\delta_{ab} + \delta_{ac}) Y_{bc} .$$
(10.13)

All the fields appearing in the singular parts of this OPE are linearly expressed in terms of the basic spin 2 fields  $X_a$ ,  $Y_{ab}$  as well as the spin 3 fields  $Z_{ab}$ .

Finally one should consider the OPE involving the Y-fields only. Its singular part possesses the following structure

$$Y_{ab}(u)Y_{cd}(v) = \frac{Y_{ab|cd}^{(4)}}{(u-v)^4} + \frac{Y_{ab|cd}^{(2)}(v)}{(u-v)^2} + \frac{1}{u-v} \left(\frac{1}{2}\partial Y_{ab|cd}^{(2)}(v) + Y_{ab|cd}^{(1)}(v)\right) + O(1) \quad (10.14)$$

where  $a \neq b$ ,  $c \neq d$ . A calculation results in the explicit formulae

$$Y_{ab|cd}^{(4)} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \delta_{ac} + \delta_{ad} + \delta_{bc} + \delta_{bd} + 6 \, \delta_{ac} \delta_{bd} + 6 \, \delta_{ad} \delta_{bc} \right)$$

$$Y_{ab|cd}^{(2)} = \left( \delta_{ac} + \delta_{bd} + \delta_{bc} + \delta_{bd} + 2 \, \delta_{ac} \delta_{bd} + 2 \, \delta_{ad} \delta_{bc} \right) \left( Y_{ab} + Y_{cd} \right)$$

$$- \left( 1 - \delta_{bc} \right) \delta_{ad} \, Y_{bc} - \left( 1 - \delta_{ad} \right) \delta_{bc} \, Y_{ad} - \left( 1 - \delta_{ac} \right) \delta_{bd} \, Y_{ac} - \left( 1 - \delta_{bd} \right) \delta_{ac} \, Y_{bd} \,,$$

$$(10.15)$$

while

$$Y_{ab|cd}^{(1)} = \delta_{ac} Z_{bdc} + \delta_{ad} Z_{bcd} + \delta_{bc} Z_{adc} + \delta_{bd} Z_{acd}$$

$$(10.16)$$

with

$$Z_{bdc} = \partial \mathcal{O}_{cd} - \partial \mathcal{O}_{cb} + i \left( 2 \partial \phi_c - \partial \phi_b - \partial \phi_d \right) \left( \mathcal{O}_{bd} - \mathcal{O}_{db} \right)$$

$$+ i \left( 2 \partial \phi_d - \partial \phi_c - \partial \phi_b \right) \left( \mathcal{O}_{cb} + \mathcal{O}_{bc} \right) - i \left( 2 \partial \phi_b - \partial \phi_d - \partial \phi_c \right) \left( \mathcal{O}_{dc} + \mathcal{O}_{cd} \right)$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \left( 2 \partial \phi_c - \partial \phi_b - \partial \phi_d \right) \left( \partial^2 \phi_b - \partial^2 \phi_d \right) - \frac{1}{2} \left( 2 \partial^2 \phi_c - \partial^2 \phi_b - \partial^2 \phi_d \right) \left( \partial \phi_b - \partial \phi_d \right).$$

$$(10.17)$$

Notice that

$$Z_{bdc} = -Z_{dbc} \qquad (b \neq d, \quad d \neq c, \quad c \neq b) \tag{10.18}$$

so that the number of independent components of  $Z_{bdc}$  is equal to  $\frac{1}{2}r(r-1)(r-2)$ .

The above analysis suggests that  $X_a$ ,  $Y_{ab}$  form a basis in  $\mathcal{W}^{(2)}$ , while any spin 3 field from  $\mathcal{W}^{(3)}$  may be represented as a linear combination of  $Z_{ab}$ ,  $Z_{abc}$  as well as the derivatives  $\partial X_a$  and  $\partial Y_{ab}$ . One can continue the process of generating the higher Lorentz

spin s=4,5,... fields, which would belong to the linear spaces  $\mathcal{W}^{(s)}$ . An important property of the operator algebra  $W_1^{(c,r)} = \bigoplus_{s=2}^{\infty} \mathcal{W}^{(s)}$  is that it contains the spin 2 field

$$T_2 = \frac{1}{\beta r} \left( \sum_{a=1}^r X_a + (\beta^{-1} - \beta) \sum_{b>a} Y_{ab} \right), \tag{10.19}$$

which forms the Virasoro subalgebra

$$T_2(u)T_2(v) = \frac{c}{2(u-v)^4} - \frac{T_2(u) + T_2(v)}{(u-v)^2} + O(1)$$
(10.20)

with central charge

$$c = r - \frac{6}{r} \left( \beta^{-1} - \beta \right)^2. \tag{10.21}$$

#### 10.2 Local IM

The integrals of motion  $\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a)}$  are built from the densities belonging to the linear space  $\mathcal{W}^{(2)}$ . They can be expressed as a linear combination of the basic fields with some numerical coefficients:

$$T_2^{(a)} = \sum_{b=1}^r A_b^{(a)} X_b + \sum_{b \neq c} B_{bc}^{(a)} Y_{bc} .$$
 (10.22)

The coefficients may be fixed using the method discussed in section 9.1, which is based on the notion of the reflection operator. Introduce  $\mathbf{R}$ , defined via its action on the W-currents

$$\mathbf{R} X_a \mathbf{R}^{-1} = \tilde{X}_a, \qquad \mathbf{R} Y_{ab} \mathbf{R}^{-1} = \tilde{Y}_{ab}, \qquad (10.23)$$

where  $\tilde{X}_a$  and  $\tilde{Y}_{ab}$  are obtained from the fields  $X_a$  (10.5) and  $Y_{ab}$  (10.7) by means of the formal substitution

$$\phi_a \mapsto -\phi_a - \frac{\mathrm{i}}{2} C_a \ . \tag{10.24}$$

The constants  $C_a$  are defined as the solution of the linear system,

$$\log(z_a) = C_a + \frac{\beta - 1}{r} \sum_{b=1}^{r} C_b, \qquad (10.25)$$

so that under the replacement (10.24),

$$V_{+} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} e^{2i\phi_{a}} e^{\frac{2i(\beta-1)}{\sqrt{r}}\varphi} \qquad \qquad \mapsto \qquad V_{-} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} z_{a} e^{-2i\phi_{a}} e^{-\frac{2i(\beta-1)}{\sqrt{r}}\varphi} . \tag{10.26}$$

Then the densities entering into the local IM are those, which are invariant under the reflection up to a total derivative:

$$\mathbf{R} T_2^{(a)} \mathbf{R}^{-1} = T_2^{(a)} + \partial \mathcal{O}_1 \ .$$
 (10.27)

The following r spin 2 local fields

$$T_2^{(a)} = -\frac{2}{\beta^{-1} - \beta} X_a + \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{2z_b}{z_a - z_b} Y_{ab}$$
 (10.28)

obey the condition (10.27). This becomes evident if  $T_2^{(a)}$  are rewritten using the differential polynomials  $R_a$  (10.6) and the exponential fields  $\mathcal{O}_{ab} = e^{2i(\phi_a - \phi_b)}$ :

$$T_{2}^{(a)} = -\frac{2}{1-\beta^{2}} \left( r \left( \partial \phi_{a} \right)^{2} - 2\sqrt{r} \left( 1 - \beta \right) \, \partial \varphi \, \partial \phi_{a} + \left( 1 - \beta \right)^{2} \, \left( \partial \varphi \right)^{2} \right)$$

$$- \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{2z_{b}}{z_{a} - z_{b}} \left( \partial \phi_{a} - \partial \phi_{b} \right)^{2} + \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{2}{z_{a} - z_{b}} \left( z_{a} e^{2i(\phi_{b} - \phi_{a})} + z_{b} e^{2i(\phi_{a} - \phi_{b})} \right) + \partial \left( \dots \right).$$
(10.29)

The prediction (8.14) from the ODE/IQFT correspondence concerns the eigenvalues of the local IM, which a priori would be linearly expressed in terms of  $\oint \frac{du}{2\pi} T_2^{(a)}$ . To establish the precise relation it is sufficient to consider the eigenvalue for the simplest W-primary states (7.3). Introduce the short cut notation

$$e_{\mathfrak{m}} = e_{\mathfrak{j},2\mathfrak{J},P} : \qquad \mathfrak{j} = \left(\underbrace{\frac{1}{2},\ldots,\frac{1}{2}}_{\mathfrak{m}},\underbrace{0,\ldots,0}_{r-\mathfrak{m}}\right) \qquad (\mathfrak{m} = 0,1,\ldots,r-1).$$
 (10.30)

As follows from (8.14) the corresponding eigenvalue is given by

$$I_{1}^{(a)}(e_{\mathfrak{m}}) = \frac{1}{24} \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b\neq a}}^{r} \frac{z_{a} + z_{b}}{z_{a} - z_{b}} \left( 3 \epsilon(\mathfrak{m} - a) \epsilon(\mathfrak{m} - b) - 1 \right)$$

$$- \frac{\epsilon(\mathfrak{m} - a)}{\beta^{-1} - \beta} \left( \sqrt{r} P + \frac{1}{8} \left( \beta + \beta^{-1} \right) (r - 2 \mathfrak{m}) \right)$$

$$- \frac{2\beta}{\beta^{-1} - \beta} \left[ \frac{r}{48} + \left( P + \frac{r - 2 \mathfrak{m}}{4\beta \sqrt{r}} \right)^{2} \right],$$
(10.31)

where

$$\epsilon(n) = \begin{cases} +1 & \text{for } n \ge 0\\ -1 & \text{for } n < 0 \end{cases}$$
 (10.32)

On the other hand, for such primary states

$$\int_{0}^{2\pi} du \ e^{2i(\phi_a - \phi_b)}(u) \ e_{\mathfrak{m}} = 0 \qquad (\forall a, b, \mathfrak{m}) \ . \tag{10.33}$$

This makes the calculation of the eigenvalues of  $\oint \frac{du}{2\pi} T_2^{(a)}$  with the density given by (10.29) elementary and shows that they exactly coincide with  $I_1^{(a)}(e_{\mathfrak{m}})$  (10.31).

## 11 Hamiltonians for the GAGM

As we saw, the study of the algebra  $W_k^{(c,r)}$  and the subsequent construction of the local IM is rather involved. Nevertheless using the expression for the spectrum (8.22), as well as the  $k_a = 1$  result for the densities (10.29), it is possible to deduce the form of  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(a)}$  for arbitrary values of the parameters. Let's illustrate this first in the isotropic limit.

#### 11.1 The isotropic limit

The limit was already discussed in the context of the ODE in section (7.4). As prescribed by eq. (7.74) one must first perform the substitution

$$z_a \mapsto z_a + \frac{\beta^2 K}{2(1-\beta^2)}$$
 (11.1)

and then take  $\beta \to 1^-$ . For the local IM  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(a)}$ , we define

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a,\text{iso})} = \frac{1}{2K} \lim_{\beta \to 1^{-}} (\beta^{-2} - 1) \mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a)}. \tag{11.2}$$

Consider the local densities (10.29). Following the above procedure with K = r in eqs. (11.1), (11.2), one obtains

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a,\text{iso})} = -\int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( (\partial \phi_{a})^{2} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b\neq a}}^{r} \frac{1}{z_{a} - z_{b}} \left( (\partial \phi_{a} - \partial \phi_{b})^{2} - e^{2i(\phi_{b} - \phi_{a})} - e^{2i(\phi_{a} - \phi_{b})} \right) \right).$$
(11.3)

Recall that these operators act invariantly in  $\mathcal{H}_{j,m,P}$  (6.29). Provided that

$$P = \frac{\mathfrak{m}}{2\sqrt{r}}\,,\tag{11.4}$$

the latter can be realized as a subspace of the tensor product of r integrable representations of the Kac-Moody algebra at level one. It is easy to see that the densities for the local integrals of motion can be expressed in terms of the currents  $J_{\pm}^{(a)} = \mathrm{e}^{\pm 2\mathrm{i}\phi_a}$  and  $J_0^{(a)} = 2\partial\phi_a$  (see eq. (3.2)) so that

$$\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a,\text{iso})} = -\int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( G^{(a)} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{G^{(a)} + G^{(b)} - 2\eta^{AB} J_{A}^{(a)} J_{B}^{(b)}}{z_{a} - z_{b}} \right) \qquad (k_{a} = 1), \quad (11.5)$$

where

$$2\eta^{AB}J_A^{(a)}J_B^{(b)} = \frac{1}{2}J_0^{(a)}J_0^{(b)} + J_+^{(a)}J_-^{(b)} + J_-^{(a)}J_+^{(b)}.$$
(11.6)

The notation  $G^{(a)} = (\partial \phi_a)^2$  stands for the Virasoro field associated with the  $k_a = 1$  Kac-Moody algebra.

Formula (11.5) admits an immediate generalization for arbitrary positive integers  $k_a$ . One assumes that the local densities are expressed as a quadratic combination of the Kac-Moody currents, subject to the OPE (1.13) The local IM should be invariant w.r.t. the global  $\mathfrak{sl}(2)$  symmetry that occurs in the isotropic limit. Also, taking into account the expression (8.22) for the eigenvalues of the IM, specialized to  $\xi \to +\infty$ , one arrives at the formula

$$(-k_a)\mathbf{I}_1^{(a,\text{iso})} = \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left( G^{(a)} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b\neq a}}^r \frac{k_b G^{(a)} + k_a G^{(b)} - 2\eta^{AB} J_A^{(a)} J_B^{(b)}}{z_a - z_b} \right), \quad (11.7)$$

where

$$G^{(a)} = \frac{\eta^{AB} J_A^{(a)} J_B^{(a)}}{k_a + 2} \,. \tag{11.8}$$

Notice that the overall normalization of  $\mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a,\mathrm{iso})}$  is such that

$$\sum_{a=1}^{r} (-k_a) \mathbf{I}_1^{(a,\text{iso})} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} G^{(a)} . \tag{11.9}$$

It is instructive to consider the limit when all the  $k_a$  tend to infinity. One writes  $k_a = \nu_a K$  and takes  $K \to \infty$  while keeping  $\nu_a$  fixed. The latter automatically satisfy

$$\sum_{a=1}^{r} \nu_a = 1 \ . \tag{11.10}$$

This can be interpreted as the classical limit, with K being identified with the inverse Planck constant:

$$K = \hbar^{-1} (11.11)$$

The currents

$$j_A^{(a)} = \hbar J_A^{(a)} \tag{11.12}$$

become classical fields obeying the equal time Poisson bracket relations

$$\{j_A^{(a)}(u), j_B^{(b)}(v)\} = \delta_{ab} \left( -\frac{1}{2} \nu_a \, \eta_{AB} \, \delta'(u-v) + \mathrm{i} \, f_{AB}{}^C \, j_C^{(a)}(u) \, \delta(u-v) \right). \tag{11.13}$$

In turn, for the integrals of motion (11.7),

$$\lim_{\hbar \to 0} \hbar^2 (-k_a) \mathbf{I}_1^{(a,\text{iso})} = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{b=1 \atop b \neq a}^r \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \, \eta^{AB} \, \frac{\left(\nu_a j_A^{(b)} - \nu_b j_A^{(a)}\right) \left(\nu_a j_B^{(b)} - \nu_b j_B^{(a)}\right)}{\nu_a \nu_b \left(z_a - z_b\right)} \, . \tag{11.14}$$

Notice that the term  $G^{(a)}$  outside the sum in (11.7) is absent from the classical expression. It can be interpreted as an effect of renormalization (quantum counterterm) which appears already at the first perturbative order.

#### 11.2 The Gaudin limit

To take the Gaudin limit, following the discussion in section 7.4, the parameters  $z_a$  should be rescaled as  $z_a = \delta y_a$  with  $\delta \to 0$ . Defining the Gaudin Hamiltonians as

$$\mathbf{H}_{G}^{(a)} = \lim_{\delta \to 0} \delta\left(-k_{a}\right) \mathbf{I}_{1}^{(a,\text{iso})}, \qquad (11.15)$$

one obtains

$$\mathbf{H}_{G}^{(a)} = \frac{1}{2} \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \sum_{b=1 \atop b \neq -1}^{r} \frac{k_b G^{(a)} + k_a G^{(b)} - 2\eta^{AB} J_A^{(a)} J_B^{(b)}}{y_a - y_b} . \tag{11.16}$$

Note that the spectrum of the first few lowest integrals of motion for the affine Gaudin model associated to  $\mathfrak{sl}(N)$  was studied in the work [13], while for the case of an arbitrary Lie algebra some conjectures are formulated in ref. [12]. Also, the classical limit of  $\mathbf{H}_{G}^{(a)}$  results in a similar expression as in the r.h.s. of (11.14) with  $z_a$  replaced by  $y_a$ .

#### 11.3 General case

For arbitrary positive integer  $k_a$  and  $\beta \in (0,1)$  we propose the following formula for the Hamiltonians of the GAGM,

$$\mathbf{H}_{\text{gen}}^{(a)} \equiv \left(-\frac{k_a}{2}\right) \mathbf{I}_1^{(a)}, \qquad (11.17)$$

expressed in terms of the set of parafermionic  $\{\psi_{\pm}^{(a)}\}$  and bosonic  $\{\phi_a\}$  fields:

$$\mathbf{H}_{\text{gen}}^{(a)} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left[ \frac{\beta^{2}K}{1 - \beta^{2}} G^{(a)} + \frac{1 - \beta}{1 + \beta} \left( k_{a} (\partial \varphi)^{2} - \sqrt{Kk_{a}} \partial \phi_{a} \partial \varphi \right) \right. \\ \left. + \sum_{\substack{b=1 \ b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{1}{z_{a} - z_{b}} \left( k_{a} z_{b} G^{(b)} + k_{b} z_{a} G^{(a)} \right) \right.$$

$$\left. - \sum_{\substack{b=1 \ b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{\sqrt{k_{a} k_{b}}}{z_{a} - z_{b}} \left( (z_{a} + z_{b}) \partial \phi_{a} \partial \phi_{b} + z_{a} \psi_{+}^{(b)} \psi_{-}^{(a)} e^{2i(\phi_{b} - \phi_{a})} + z_{b} \psi_{+}^{(a)} \psi_{-}^{(b)} e^{2i(\phi_{a} - \phi_{b})} \right) \right],$$

$$\left. (11.18) \right.$$

where

$$G^{(a)} = (\partial \phi_a)^2 + W_2^{(a)}, \qquad \partial \varphi = \sum_{a=1}^r \sqrt{\frac{k_a}{K}} \, \partial \phi_a . \qquad (11.19)$$

Recall that the spin 2 field  $W_2^{(a)}$  occurs in the OPE of the fundamental parafermions  $\psi_{\pm}^{(a)}$  as in eq. (3.9). Formula (11.18) can be rewritten in terms of the Kac-Moody currents  $J_{\pm}^{(a)} = \sqrt{k_a} \, \psi_{\pm}^{(a)} \, \mathrm{e}^{\pm \frac{2\mathrm{i}\phi_a}{\sqrt{k_a}}}$ ,  $J_0^{(a)} = 2\sqrt{k_a} \, \partial \phi_a$ . The result was already presented in the introduction, see eq. (1.16). Taking the limit  $\beta \to 1^-$ , the combination  $\frac{1}{K}(\beta^{-2}-1) \, \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{gen}}^{(a)}$  coincides with the r.h.s. of (11.7). Another consistency check is that the eigenvalue of the operators (11.18), computed on the primary states  $e_{\mathbf{j},\pm 2\mathfrak{J},P}$  (7.3), agrees with the prediction (8.22) that comes from the ODE side. One can show by direct computation that  $\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{gen}}^{(a)}$  with  $a=1,2,\ldots,r$  mutually commute.

The generalized affine Gaudin model, being a multiparametric integrable system, admits various interesting limits. In the previous subsection the isotropic limit was discussed as well as the classical one. Let us emphasize that the latter was performed only after taking  $\beta \to 1^-$ . It turns out that a meaningful classical limit exists for any fixed value of  $\beta$  and  $z_a$ . Indeed, setting  $k_a = \nu_a K$  and  $j_A^{(a)} = J_A^{(a)}/\hbar$  in eq. (1.16) and taking  $K = \hbar^{-1} \to \infty$ , one arrives at

$$\lim_{\hbar \to 0} \hbar^{-2} \mathbf{H}_{gen}^{(a)} = \int_{0}^{2\pi} \frac{\mathrm{d}u}{2\pi} \left[ \frac{\beta^{2}}{1 - \beta^{2}} \frac{g^{(a)}}{\nu_{a}} + \frac{1}{4} \frac{1 - \beta}{1 + \beta} \left( \nu_{a} \left( j_{0}^{(\text{tot})} \right)^{2} - j_{0}^{(a)} j_{0}^{(\text{tot})} \right) \right]$$

$$- \sum_{\substack{b=1\\b \neq a}}^{r} \frac{1}{z_{a} - z_{b}} \left( \frac{1}{4} \left( z_{a} + z_{b} \right) j_{0}^{(a)} j_{0}^{(b)} + z_{a} j_{+}^{(b)} j_{-}^{(a)} \right)$$

$$+ z_{b} j_{+}^{(a)} j_{-}^{(b)} - \frac{\nu_{a} z_{b}}{\nu_{b}} g^{(b)} - \frac{z_{a} \nu_{b}}{\nu_{a}} g^{(a)} \right)$$

$$(11.20)$$

with

$$g^{(a)} = \eta^{AB} j_A^{(a)} j_B^{(a)}, \qquad j_0^{(\text{tot})} = \sum_{a=1}^r j_0^{(a)}$$
 (11.21)

and  $\nu_1 + \nu_2 + \ldots + \nu_r = 1$ . Needless to say that these classical observables mutually Poisson commute w.r.t. the Poisson bracket (11.13).

#### 12 Baxter statistical systems in the scaling limit and the GAGM

#### 12.1 Baxter-type statistical systems

Behind the integrability of the generalized affine Gaudin model are the algebraic structures, which are inherited from the quasi-triangular Hopf algebra  $U_q(\widehat{\mathfrak{sl}}(2))$  and the universal R-matrix  $\mathcal{R}$ . The development of quantum groups, that encompasses these notions, was inspired by the works of Baxter on exactly soluble lattice models. The R-matrix, encoding the Boltzmann weights of the statistical system, comes from taking a particular realization of  $\mathcal{R}$ . Namely, the finite dimensional matrix

$$R_{\ell_1,\ell_2}(\lambda_1/\lambda_2) = (\pi_{\ell_1}(\lambda_1) \otimes \pi_{\ell_2}(\lambda_2))[\mathcal{R}], \qquad (12.1)$$

where  $\pi_{\ell}$  stands for the  $2\ell + 1$  dimensional representation of the  $U_q(\mathfrak{sl}(2))$  algebra, satisfies the Yang-Baxter equation. Let's suppose that  $\ell_1 = \frac{1}{2}$ . Denoting

$$H^{(\ell)} = \pi_{\ell}(\mathbf{h}), \ F^{(\ell)} = \pi_{\ell}(\mathbf{e}_{-}), \ E^{(\ell)} = \pi_{\ell}(\mathbf{e}_{+}) \in \operatorname{End}(\mathbb{C}^{(2\ell+1)})$$
 (12.2)

the matrix (12.1) is given explicitly by [52]

$$R_{\frac{1}{2},\ell}(\lambda) = r(\lambda) \left( q^{\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2}\sigma^z \otimes H^{(\ell)}} - \lambda^2 q^{-\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2}\sigma^z \otimes H^{(\ell)}} + \lambda \left( q - q^{-1} \right) \left( \sigma^+ \otimes F^{(\ell)} + \sigma^- \otimes E^{(\ell)} \right) \right) \ (12.3)$$

with some overall factor  $r(\lambda)$ , which cancels out in the Yang-Baxter equation and is not essential for our purposes. We set  $r(\lambda) = 1$  and define

$$\mathbf{R}^{(\ell)}(q\zeta) = \lambda^{\frac{1}{2}\sigma^z \otimes 1} \ R_{\frac{1}{2},\ell}(q^{\frac{1}{2}}\lambda) \ \lambda^{-\frac{1}{2}\sigma^z \otimes 1} \qquad \text{with} \qquad \zeta = -\lambda^2 \ . \tag{12.4}$$

It is a  $2 \times 2$  matrix,

$$\mathbf{R}^{(\ell)}(q\zeta) = \begin{pmatrix} q^{\frac{1}{2}(1+H^{(\ell)})} + q^{\frac{1}{2}(1-H^{(\ell)})} \zeta & -(q-q^{-1}) q \zeta F^{(\ell)} \\ (q-q^{-1}) E^{(\ell)} & q^{\frac{1}{2}(1-H^{(\ell)})} + q^{\frac{1}{2}(1+H^{(\ell)})} \zeta \end{pmatrix},$$
(12.5)

whose elements act in a  $2\ell + 1$  dimensional linear space. The lattice transfer-matrix is constructed from such building blocks. First introduce the monodromy matrix

$$\boldsymbol{M}\left(\zeta \,\middle|\, \begin{array}{l} \ell_{N}, \ell_{N-1}, \, \dots, \, \ell_{1} \\ \eta_{N}, \eta_{N-1}, \, \dots, \, \eta_{1} \end{array}\right) = q^{-\frac{N}{2}} \, \boldsymbol{R}_{N}^{(\ell_{N})} \left(q\zeta/\eta_{N}\right) \boldsymbol{R}_{N-1}^{(\ell_{N-1})} \left(q\zeta/\eta_{N-1}\right) \cdots \boldsymbol{R}_{1}^{(\ell_{1})} \left(q\zeta/\eta_{1}\right). \tag{12.6}$$

Its entries act in the "physical space", which is the tensor product

$$\mathcal{Y}_N = \mathbb{C}_N^{(2\ell_N+1)} \otimes \mathbb{C}_{N-1}^{(2\ell_{N-1}+1)} \otimes \ldots \otimes \mathbb{C}_1^{(2\ell_1+1)} . \tag{12.7}$$

Taking the trace over the two dimensional "auxiliary space", one obtains the transfer-matrix

$$\mathbb{T}(\zeta) = \text{Tr}\left[\omega^{\sigma^z} \mathbf{M}(\zeta)\right]. \tag{12.8}$$

Here the parameter  $\omega$  can be arbitrarily chosen. It will be assumed to be a unimodular number, so that

$$\omega^2 = e^{2\pi i \mathbf{k}} \tag{12.9}$$

with some real k. Note that the similarity transformation, which is performed in (12.4), has no effect on the trace in the definition (12.8). It was done to make apparent that  $\mathbb{T}(\zeta)$  is a polynomial in  $\zeta = -\lambda^2$  of order  $\zeta^N$ , normalized according to

$$\mathbb{T}(0) = \omega^{+1} q^{+\mathbb{S}^z} + \omega^{-1} q^{-\mathbb{S}^z}. \tag{12.10}$$

Also, as  $\zeta \to \infty$  one has

$$\lim_{\zeta \to \infty} \zeta^{-N} \, \mathbb{T}(\zeta) = \left( \omega^{+1} \, q^{-\mathbb{S}^z} + \omega^{-1} \, q^{+\mathbb{S}^z} \right) \, \prod_{J=1}^N \, \eta_J^{-1} \, .$$

Here  $\mathbb{S}^z$  stands for the z projection of the total spin operator,

$$\mathbb{S}^z = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{m=1}^N H_m^{(\ell)}, \qquad (12.11)$$

which commutes with the transfer-matrix.

The Yang-Baxter equation guarantees that  $\mathbb{T}(\zeta)$  commutes with itself for different values of the spectral parameter  $\zeta$ . The diagonalization problem can be solved using whatever version of the Bethe ansatz approach (e.g., quantum inverse scattering method). In the sector with given value of  $\mathbb{S}^z$ , the Bethe ansatz equations read as [17, 53, 54]

$$\prod_{J=1}^{N} \frac{\eta_J + q^{+2\ell_J} \zeta_m}{\eta_J + q^{-2\ell_J} \zeta_m} = -\omega^2 q^{2S^z} \prod_{j=1}^{M} \frac{\zeta_j - q^{+2} \zeta_m}{\zeta_j - q^{-2} \zeta_m} \qquad (m = 1, 2, \dots, M), \quad (12.12)$$

where  $M = \sum_{J=1}^{N} \ell_J - S^z$ .

## 12.2 Main conjecture concerning the scaling

Being a purely algebraic procedure, the diagonalization of  $\mathbb{T}(\zeta)$  can be performed for arbitrary values of the inhomogeneities  $\eta_J$  and the positive integers  $2\ell_J$ . However, to make connection with the field theory where a fundamental symmetry is translational invariance, we'll focus on the lattice with N being divisible by some integer r,

$$N = rL, (12.13)$$

while the parameters  $\eta_J, \ell_J$  satisfy the r-site periodicity conditions

$$\eta_{J+r} = \eta_J, \qquad \ell_{J+r} = \ell_J \qquad (J = 1, 2, \dots, N). \qquad (12.14)$$

The lattice model turns out to be critical when q is a unimodular number, |q| = 1. With a suitably defined scaling limit where  $L \to \infty$ , the universal properties are described by a CFT. However, different types of critical behaviour occur depending on the domain of the parameter q. We conjecture that with an appropriate definition of the scaling limit, and a

proper identification of the parameters, the lattice transfer-matrix  $\mathbb{T}(\zeta)$  becomes the operator  $\tau_{\frac{1}{2}}(\lambda)$  (2.6) as  $N \to \infty$ . The scaling limit of the Baxter Q-operator (whose eigenvalues are polynomials in  $\zeta$  with zeroes being the roots of the Bethe ansatz equations (12.12)) yields  $\mathbf{a}_{+}(\lambda)$ . The anisotropy parameter q should belong to the domain

$$\pi \left(1 - \frac{1}{K}\right) < \arg(q) < \pi \qquad \text{with} \qquad K = \sum_{a=1}^{r} 2\ell_a \qquad (12.15)$$

and can be written as

$$q = -e^{\frac{i\pi}{K}(\beta^2 - 1)}$$
, where  $0 < \beta < 1$ . (12.16)

Also, the positive integers  $k_a$  from the GAGM are identified as

$$k_a = 2\ell_a \,. \tag{12.17}$$

In taking the scaling limit, one should send  $\zeta \to 0$  such that the combination  $\zeta N^{\frac{2}{K}(1-\beta^2)}$  remains fixed. Up to an overall constant, it coincides with the spectral parameter  $\lambda^2$  entering into  $\tau_{\frac{1}{2}}(\lambda)$  and  $\mathbf{a}_{\pm}(\lambda)$ . The r inhomogeneities  $\eta_a$  are related to the r parameters  $z_a$  though, in general, the relation is highly non-trivial.<sup>13</sup> It is important to keep in mind that the scaling limit is defined not for the full space of states  $\mathscr{V}_N$  (12.7), but only a certain class of so-called low energy states.

A study of the scaling limit, among other things, requires an analysis of the algebraic structures underlying the lattice system. In the case when all the  $\ell_a = \frac{1}{2}$  or, equivalently,  $k_a = 1$  the matrix  $\mathbb{T}(\zeta)$  coincides with the one-row transfer-matrix of the original Baxter inhomogeneous six-vertex model [17] subject to quasi-periodic boundary conditions. The recent paper [55] contains a summary of the known results concerning the algebraic aspects of this model. A comprehensive study of the critical behaviour of the lattice system is beyond the scope of this work. Here we would merely like to provide an illustration of how the GAGM appears in the scaling limit. As such we'll stick to the case  $\ell_a = \frac{1}{2}$  and rely on the results of [55]. For the reader's convenience, we follow the notations of that work.

In the case of the homogeneous six-vertex model the transfer-matrix commutes with the spin  $\frac{1}{2}$  Heisenberg XXZ Hamiltonian. A similar important property holds true for the model, where the parameters  $\eta_J$  satisfy the periodicity conditions (12.14) with any  $r \geq 1$ . Namely, the commuting family contains spin chain Hamiltonians that are given by a sum of terms, each of which is built out of local spin operators supported on r+1 consecutive sites of the lattice. There are r such Hamiltonians and, in terms of the one-row transfer-matrix, they are expressed as (see eq. (6.11) in ref. [55])

$$\mathbb{H}^{(a)} = 2i \zeta \partial_{\zeta} \log \left( \mathbb{T}(-q^{-1}\zeta) \right) \Big|_{\zeta = \eta_a} - 2iL \sum_{b=1}^{r} \left( 1 - q^2 \eta_b / \eta_a \right)^{-1} \quad (a = 1, 2, \dots, r) . \quad (12.18)$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup>There are two Baxter Q-operators  $\mathbb{Q}_{\pm}(\zeta)$ . The zeroes of the eigenvalues of  $\mathbb{Q}_{+}$  satisfy (12.12), while those of  $\mathbb{Q}_{-}$  obey the system, which is obtained from (12.12) via the substitutions  $S^{z} \to -S^{z}$  and  $\omega \to \omega^{-1}$  (for details see, e.g., ref. [55]). In what follows we always assume that  $S^{z} \geq 0$ , and discuss the zeroes of the eigenvalues of  $\mathbb{Q}_{+}$ , rather than  $\mathbb{Q}_{-}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup>It may also be that some restrictions on the domain of the inhomogeneities  $\eta_J$  need to be imposed in order to make connection with the GAGM. This point requires further investigations.

For the definition of the scaling limit, a central rôle belongs to the sum

$$\mathbb{H} = \sum_{a=1}^{r} \mathbb{H}^{(a)}, \qquad (12.19)$$

which is essentially the logarithmic derivative of a r row transfer-matrix. The ground state of this Hamiltonian serves as the reference state from which the energy of the excited states is counted. In performing the scaling limit one takes  $N \to \infty$  but considers only the class of states, whose excitation energy over the ground state energy is sufficiently low. Then as  $N \to \infty$  the low energy spectrum organizes into the conformal towers, which are classified w.r.t. to the algebra of extended conformal symmetry. In the case at hand, it is expected that the latter coincides with  $\overline{W}_1^{(c,r)} \otimes W_1^{(c,r)}$ . The two W-algebras in the tensor product are isomorphic and describe the left and right chiralities of the underlying CFT. In turn, for the low energy spectrum of  $\mathbb{H}$  (12.19) at large N, one would have

$$\mathbb{H} \approx Ne_{\infty}\mathbf{1} + \frac{2\pi r}{N}v_{\mathrm{F}}\left(\mathbf{I}_{1} + \overline{\mathbf{I}}_{1}\right) + o(N^{-1}). \tag{12.20}$$

Here  $\mathbf{I}_1$  is the local IM in the generalized affine Gaudin model, defined via (6.36), (6.33). The operator  $\bar{\mathbf{I}}_1$ , corresponding to the other chirality, is described by the similar equations. The first term in the r.h.s. is proportional to the identity operator and so does not depend on the particular low energy state. It contains the constant  $e_{\infty}$ , which stands for the specific bulk energy. The explicit form of  $e_{\infty}$  is not significant in the context of the field theory. The positive constant  $v_{\rm F}$ , usually referred to as the Fermi velocity, depends on the overall normalization of the Hamiltonian.

## 12.3 Example of the scaling limit with r=2 and $\ell_1=\ell_2=rac{1}{2}$

The asymptotic formula (12.20) involves a contribution from both the left and right chiralities. In order to study the scaling limit of a low energy state, it is useful to employ the relations which involve each chirality separately. Among these are the sum rules for the Bethe roots. Let's illustrate them on the example of the inhomogeneous six-vertex model with anisotropy parameter  $q = -e^{\frac{i\pi}{2}(\beta^2-1)}$ , subject to the two site periodicity condition. We focus on the case when  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  are unimodular numbers and, without loss of generality, set

$$\eta_1 = \eta_2^{-1} = e^{i\varpi} .$$
(12.21)

Also, it will be assumed that

$$\frac{\pi}{2}(1-\beta^2) < \varpi < \frac{\pi}{2}(1+\beta^2).$$
 (12.22)

The number of lattice sites N should be even. Suppose for now that N is divisible by 4 and  $S^z = 0$ . Then the ground state of the Hamiltonian  $\mathbb{H}$  (12.19) is a singlet. Together with  $\zeta_n$  it is convenient to use

$$\theta_n = -\frac{1}{2} \log(\zeta_n), \qquad (12.23)$$

which are roots of the Bethe ansatz equations written in trigonometric form. For the ground state, they are split into two groups  $\{\theta_n^{(+)}\}_{n=1}^{N/4}$  and  $\{\theta_n^{(-)}\}_{n=1}^{N/4}$  such that  $\Im m(\theta_n^{(\pm)}) \approx \pm \frac{1}{2} \varpi$  (see top left panel of figure 2). We impose an ordering as

$$\Re e(\theta_1^{(\pm)}) \le \Re e(\theta_2^{(\pm)}) \le \dots \le \Re e(\theta_{N/4}^{(\pm)}). \tag{12.24}$$

The roots  $\theta_n^{(\pm)}$  with  $n \ll N$  or  $N/4 - n \ll N$  will be referred to as the left and right edge roots, respectively, while the rest will be called the bulk roots. The latter, as  $N \to \infty$ , become densely distributed along the lines  $\Im m(\theta) = \pm \frac{1}{2} \varpi$ . Namely, introducing

$$\rho_N^{(\pm)}(\theta_{n+\frac{1}{2}}^{(\pm)}) = \frac{2}{N(\theta_{n+1}^{(\pm)} - \theta_n^{(\pm)})} \quad \text{with} \quad \theta_{n+\frac{1}{2}}^{(\pm)} = \frac{1}{2} \left(\theta_{n+1}^{(\pm)} + \theta_n^{(\pm)}\right) \quad (12.25)$$

one finds

$$\lim_{N \to \infty} \rho_N^{(\pm)}(\theta) = \rho_\infty(\theta) \equiv \frac{1}{2\pi(1-\beta^2)\cosh(\frac{\theta}{1-\beta^2})} : \qquad \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d\theta \, \rho_\infty(\theta) = \frac{1}{2} . \quad (12.26)$$

In contrast the edge roots develop a scaling behaviour. It turns out that, keeping either n or N/4 - n fixed as  $N \to \infty$ , the following limits exist

$$s_n^{(\pm)} = \lim_{N \to \infty} N^{1-\beta^2} \zeta_{N/4-n}^{(\pm)}, \qquad \bar{s}_n^{(\pm)} = \lim_{N \to \infty} N^{1-\beta^2} \left(\zeta_n^{(\pm)}\right)^{-1}, \qquad (12.27)$$

where  $\zeta_n^{(\pm)} = e^{-2\theta_n^{(\pm)}}$ . Note that  $s_n^{(\pm)}$  and  $\bar{s}_n^{(\pm)}$  are complex numbers, such that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \arg \left( s_n^{(\pm)} \right) = \pm \varpi \,, \qquad \qquad \lim_{n \to \infty} \arg \left( \bar{s}_n^{(\pm)} \right) = \mp \varpi \,, \tag{12.28}$$

while

$$|s_n^{(\pm)}|^{\frac{1}{1-\beta^2}} \approx 2\pi n + O(1), \qquad |\bar{s}_n^{(\pm)}|^{\frac{1}{1-\beta^2}} \approx 2\pi n + O(1) \qquad (n \to \infty).$$
 (12.29)

A consequence of our general proposal is that, up to an overall factor,  $s_n^{(\pm)}$  coincide with the zeroes of the spectral determinant  $D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu)$  for the vacuum ODE (7.7) with

$$r = 2$$
,  $k_1 = k_2 = 1$ ,  $j_1 = j_2 = \mathfrak{m} = 0$ ,  $P = \frac{k}{\sqrt{2}\beta}$ . (12.30)

As usual,  $\beta^2 = \frac{\xi}{\xi+1}$  and  $A = \frac{\mathrm{i}}{\beta^{-1}-\beta} \left( \sqrt{K} P - \frac{1}{2} \beta \mathfrak{m} \right)$  while, for the case under consideration,  $K = k_1 + k_2 = 2$ .

The ODE involves the parameters  $z_1$ ,  $z_2$  and we are free to set  $z_1z_2 = 1$ . Provided the inhomogeneities are restricted as in eqs. (12.21) and (12.22), they turn out to be unimodular numbers and it is convenient to swap them for x,

$$z_1 = z_2^{-1}$$
:  $x = \frac{1}{2}(z_1 + z_2)$ ,  $-1 < x < 1$ . (12.31)

With such reality conditions imposed on  $z_1$  and  $z_2$ , the properties of the zeroes of the spectral determinant are described in appendix B. In particular, they are split into two groups  $\mu_n^{(\pm)}$ , such that

$$\lim_{n \to \infty} \arg\left(\mu_n^{(\pm)}\right) = \pm \alpha_0(x) \tag{12.32}$$

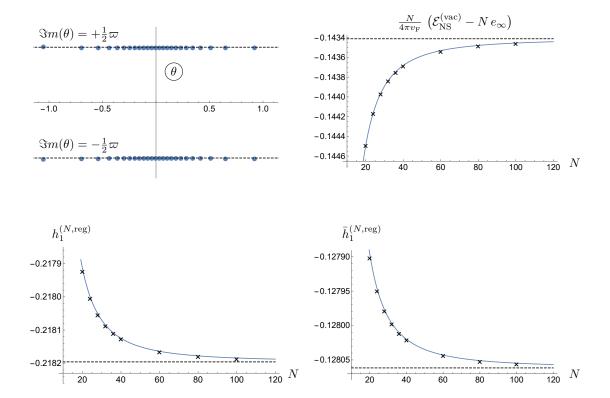


Figure 2. Numerical data for the ground state of the Hamiltonian  $\mathbb{H}$  (12.19) for even N/2 and  $S^z=0$ . The top left panel depicts the pattern of Bethe roots in the complex  $\theta$  plane with  $\theta=-\frac{1}{2}\log(\zeta)$  (N=100). The top right panel concerns the ground state energy  $\mathcal{E}_{\rm NS}^{({\rm vac})}$ . The black crosses were obtained through the solution of the Bethe ansatz equations for increasing N, while the blue solid line represents the fit  $-0.14341-0.43286/N^2$ . The limiting value, as predicted by eq. (12.45), is marked by the dashed black line. The bottom two panels illustrate the sum rules (12.38) and (12.40). The superscript "reg" indicates that a subtraction and rescaling has been made, which makes the limit  $N\to\infty$  well defined, e.g.,  $h_1^{(N,{\rm reg})}=N^{-(1-\beta^2)}\left(h_1^{(N)}-\frac{N}{2}\frac{\cos(\varpi)}{\sin(\pi\beta^2/2)}\right)$ . Again, the crosses stand for the numerical values, which were found by solving the Bethe ansatz equations, while the solid blue line is a fit,  $-0.21820+0.11285/N^2$  and  $-0.12806+0.06623/N^2$  for the bottom left and bottom right panels, respectively. The dashed line represents the limiting value according to eqs. (12.38) and (12.40). For the eigenvalue of the first non-local IM on the primary states, see (9.61) and (9.62). The parameters were taken to be  $\beta^2=0.43$ , k=0.1 and  $\varpi=1.3$ .

with  $\alpha_0(x)$  from (B.9). Comparing the above with eq. (12.28) one finds that

$$\alpha_0(x) = \varpi \,. \tag{12.33}$$

This allows one to relate the inhomogeneities of the lattice system  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  with  $z_1$  and  $z_2$ . Notice that the domains  $\varpi \in \left(\frac{\pi}{2}(1-\beta^2), \frac{\pi}{2}\right]$  and  $\varpi \in \left[\frac{\pi}{2}, \frac{\pi}{2}(1+\beta^2)\right)$  map to  $x \in [0,1)$  and  $x \in (-1,0]$ , respectively. Moreover, a comparison of (12.29) with the asymptotic formula (B.12) yields

$$s_n^{(\pm)} = f^{1-\beta^2} \,\mu_n^{(\pm)} \,. \tag{12.34}$$

Here f = f(x), given by (B.11), is a real and positive number.

Relation (12.34) can be checked using the sum rules. For any given solution to the Bethe ansatz equations (12.12) consider the finite sum

$$h_1^{(N)} = \sum_{n=1}^{M} (\zeta_n)^{-1}. \tag{12.35}$$

For the class of low energy states it turns out that the following limit exists

$$h_1^{(\infty)} = \lim_{N \to \infty} N^{-(1-\beta^2)} \left( h_1^{(N)} - \frac{N}{2} \frac{\cos(\varpi)}{\sin(\frac{\pi\beta^2}{2})} \right). \tag{12.36}$$

Without going into details, we just mention that the existence of the limit comes from the Bethe ansatz equations. Our main conjecture implies that for a low energy state,  $h_1^{(\infty)}$  appears in the first term of the Taylor expansion of the corresponding spectral determinant. In view of (9.60), as well as the  $\mu - \lambda$  relation specialized to K = 2 (see eq. (9.57)), the latter can be expressed in terms of the eigenvalues of the non-local integrals of motion  $\mathbf{H}_n^{(+)}$ :

$$\log\left(D_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A}(\mu)\right) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n-1} \left(\frac{2}{1-\beta^2}\right)^{-n(1-\beta^2)} \Gamma^{-2n} \left(\frac{1-\beta^2}{2}\right) H_n^{(+)} \mu^n. \tag{12.37}$$

Combined with the relation (12.34), this yields

$$h_1^{(\infty)} = \left(\frac{1-\beta^2}{2f}\right)^{1-\beta^2} \frac{H_1^{(+)}}{\Gamma^2(\frac{1-\beta^2}{2})} \ . \tag{12.38}$$

Though the sum in (12.35) goes over all the  $\zeta_n$ , the contribution of the roots at the left edge of the distribution becomes negligible as  $N \to \infty$ . Thus the limit (12.36) encodes the scaling properties of the right edge roots. The similar characteristic can be introduced for the left edge roots:

$$\bar{h}_{1}^{(\infty)} = \lim_{N \to \infty} N^{-(1-\beta^{2})} \left( \sum_{n=1}^{M} \zeta_{n} - \frac{N}{2} \frac{\cos(\varpi)}{\sin(\frac{\pi\beta^{2}}{2})} \right).$$
 (12.39)

Then

$$\bar{h}_1^{(\infty)} = \left(\frac{1-\beta^2}{2f}\right)^{1-\beta^2} \frac{\bar{H}_1^{(+)}}{\Gamma^2(\frac{1-\beta^2}{2})}, \qquad (12.40)$$

where  $\bar{H}_1^{(+)}$  is the eigenvalue of the non-local IM corresponding to the second chirality.

The sum rules (12.38) and (12.40) can be applied to the Bethe roots corresponding to the ground state of the Hamiltonian  $\mathbb{H}$  in the sector  $S^z = 0$  with even N/2. We found that in the scaling limit it becomes the state

$$\bar{\mathbf{e}}_{0.0}(\bar{P}_{NS}^{(\text{vac})}) \otimes \mathbf{e}_{0.0}(P_{NS}^{(\text{vac})})$$
 (12.41)

with

$$P_{\rm NS}^{({\rm vac})} = -\bar{P}_{\rm NS}^{({\rm vac})} = \frac{\mathtt{k}}{\sqrt{2}\beta} \qquad \left(\frac{1}{2} \le \mathtt{k} < \frac{1}{2}\right).$$
 (12.42)

The numerical data in support of the identification is presented in figure 2.

Consider the formula describing the scaling limit of the Hamiltonian (12.20) specialized to the ground state. The extensive part of the energy is determined by the density of the bulk roots (12.26). A standard computation results in the expression

$$e_{\infty} = -\frac{\cos\left(\frac{\pi\beta^{2}}{2}\right)}{\pi\left(1-\beta^{2}\right)} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{\mathrm{d}\theta}{\cosh\left(\frac{\theta}{1-\beta^{2}}\right)} \left(\frac{1}{\cosh(\theta)-\sin\left(\frac{\pi\beta^{2}}{2}\right)} + \frac{1}{\cosh(\theta-2\mathrm{i}\varpi)-\sin\left(\frac{\pi\beta^{2}}{2}\right)}\right)$$
(12.43)

As was already mentioned, the Fermi velocity depends on the overall normalization of the Hamiltonian. With the definition (12.18) and (12.19), it turns out that  $v_{\rm F}$  does not depend on the inhomogeneities and is given by

$$v_{\rm F} = \frac{2}{1 - \beta^2} \qquad (r = 2) \ . \tag{12.44}$$

From eqs. (12.42) and (12.20), one has the prediction

$$N/2 - \text{even}, \ S^z = 0 : \lim_{N \to \infty} \frac{N}{4\pi v_F} \left( \mathcal{E}_{NS}^{(\text{vac})} - N e_{\infty} \right) = -\frac{1}{6} + \frac{k^2}{\beta^2} \qquad \left( \frac{1}{2} \le k < \frac{1}{2} \right) \ (12.45)$$

The latter has been confirmed via numerical work (see figure 2).

For odd N/2 with  $S^z = 0$  the ground state is doubly degenerate. Again, using the sum rules, one finds that the states in the scaling limit can be identified with (some details can be found in figure 3)

$$\bar{\mathbf{e}}_{2.0}^{(-)}(\bar{P}_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}) \otimes \mathbf{e}_{0.0}(P_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}), \qquad \bar{\mathbf{e}}_{0.0}(\bar{P}_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}) \otimes \mathbf{e}_{2.0}^{(-)}(P_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}).$$
 (12.46)

In this case,

$$N/2 - \text{odd}, \ S^z = 0 : \lim_{N \to \infty} \frac{N}{4\pi v_F} \left( \mathcal{E}_{NS}^{(\text{vac})} - N e_{\infty} \right) = +\frac{1}{3} + \frac{k^2}{\beta^2} \qquad \left( \frac{1}{2} \le k < \frac{1}{2} \right) (12.47)$$

There is a doublet of first excited states, whose energy in the scaling limit is described by the same formula. Clearly, they correspond to

$$\bar{\mathbf{e}}_{2,0}^{(+)}(\bar{P}_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}) \otimes \mathbf{e}_{0,0}(P_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}) , \qquad \bar{\mathbf{e}}_{0,0}(\bar{P}_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}) \otimes \mathbf{e}_{2,0}^{(+)}(P_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}) . \tag{12.48}$$

In making the above identifications it was assumed that 0 < x < 1. In the domain -1 < x < 0, the picture is reversed. The ground states flow to (12.48), while the first excited states become (12.46).

For even N/2 and  $S^z = 0$  the first excited state is also two-fold degenerate. Applying the sum rules, one finds that in the scaling limit they become

$$\bar{\mathbf{e}}_{1,+1}(\bar{P}_{R}^{(vac)}) \otimes \mathbf{e}_{1,+1}(P_{R}^{(vac)}) \,, \qquad \qquad \bar{\mathbf{e}}_{1,-1}(\bar{P}_{R}^{(vac)}) \otimes \mathbf{e}_{1,-1}(P_{R}^{(vac)}) \tag{12.49}$$

for -1 < x < 1. Here

$$P_{\rm R}^{\rm (vac)} = -\bar{P}_{\rm R}^{\rm (vac)} = \frac{k - \frac{1}{2}}{\sqrt{2}\beta}$$
  $(0 \le k \le 1)$ . (12.50)

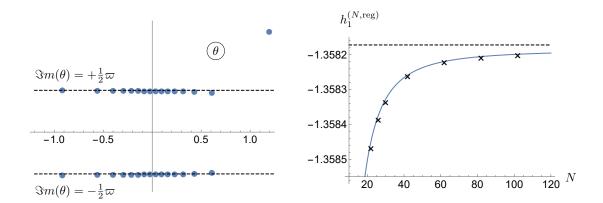


Figure 3. The left panel shows the typical pattern of Bethe roots in the complex  $\theta$  plane  $\left(\theta = -\frac{1}{2}\log(\zeta)\right)$  for the ground state of  $\mathbb{H}$  with N/2 odd and  $S^z = 0$ , which flows to  $\bar{\mathbf{e}}_{0,0}\left(\bar{P}_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}\right) \otimes \mathbf{e}_{2,0}^{(-)}\left(P_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}\right)$ . Note that the right most root, located far above the real axis, has  $\Im(\theta) = \frac{\pi}{2}$ . The right panel presents numerical data for  $h_1^{(N,\mathrm{reg})} = N^{-(1-\beta^2)}\left(h_1^{(N)} - \frac{N}{2}\frac{\cos(\varpi)}{\sin(\pi\beta^2/2)}\right)$ . The crosses were obtained from the solution of the Bethe ansatz equations, while the solid blue line represents the fit  $-1.3582 - 0.12659/N^2$ . Formula (12.38) relates the limiting value  $\lim_{N\to\infty}h_1^{(N,\mathrm{reg})}$  to the eigenvalue of the first non-local IM corresponding to the state  $\mathbf{e}_{2,0}^{(-)}\left(P_{\mathrm{NS}}^{(\mathrm{vac})}\right)$ . This eigenvalue is not available in analytical form. A numerical integration of the ODE (7.7) corresponding to  $\mathbf{e}_{2,0}^{(-)}$  leads to the prediction  $h_1^{(\infty)} = -1.35817$ , which is depicted by the black dashed line. The parameters were set to be  $\beta^2 = 0.43$ ,  $\mathbf{k} = 0.1$  and  $\varpi = 1.3$ .

As for the energy, one has

$$N/2 - \text{even}, \ S^z = 0 : \lim_{N \to \infty} \frac{N}{4\pi v_F} \left( \mathcal{E}_R^{\text{(vac)}} - N e_\infty \right) = +\frac{1}{12} + \frac{(k - \frac{1}{2})^2}{\beta^2} \qquad (0 \le k < 1) .$$
 (12.51)

When studying the scaling limit, it is apparent how to assign an N dependence to the ground state and perhaps the first few excited states in the disjoint sectors of the Hilbert space. These sectors, in the case under consideration, are distinguished by the value of the quantum number  $S^z$  and the parity of N/2. However, for a general lattice system there are difficulties in introducing the N-dependence, i.e., the Renormalization Group (RG) flow for an individual stationary state. Of course, since the Hilbert space is not isomorphic for different lattice sizes, the problem only makes sense for the low energy part of the spectrum. But even then, forming individual RG flow trajectories is not a trivial task. For integrable spin chains, there is a procedure for assigning an N dependence to a Bethe state that relies explicitly on the Bethe ansatz equations (for a discussion see, e.g., ref. [56]).

In the general set-up with  $S^z \geq 0$  and both even or odd N/2, the low energy stationary states in the scaling limit can be classified according to the irreps of the  $\overline{W}_{\mathbf{1}}^{(c,2)} \otimes W_{\mathbf{1}}^{(c,2)}$  algebra. They are splitted into the Neveu-Schwarz and Ramond sectors. The Neveu-Schwarz states are those, which have the form

$$\bar{\boldsymbol{e}}_{\bar{\mathbf{j}},\mathfrak{m},\bar{P}_{\mathrm{NS}}}(\bar{\boldsymbol{\gamma}};\bar{\boldsymbol{w}})\otimes \boldsymbol{e}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P_{\mathrm{NS}}}(\boldsymbol{\gamma};\boldsymbol{w}) \qquad \text{with} \qquad \bar{\mathbf{j}},\mathbf{j} \in \left\{(0,0),\left(\frac{1}{2},\frac{1}{2}\right)\right\}, \quad \mathfrak{m} = 0. \quad (12.52)$$

The admissible values of  $P_{\rm NS}$  and  $\bar{P}_{\rm NS}$  are given by

$$2P_{\rm NS} = \frac{\beta}{\sqrt{2}} S^z + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\beta} (k + w), \qquad 2\bar{P}_{\rm NS} = \frac{\beta}{\sqrt{2}} S^z - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\beta} (k + w), \qquad (12.53)$$

where

$$-\frac{1}{2} \le k < \frac{1}{2}$$
;  $w = 0, \pm 1, \pm 2, \dots$  (12.54)

In turn, the Ramond states are described as

$$\bar{\boldsymbol{e}}_{\bar{\mathbf{j}},\mathfrak{m},\bar{P}_{\mathrm{R}}}(\bar{\boldsymbol{\gamma}};\bar{\boldsymbol{w}})\otimes \boldsymbol{e}_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},P_{\mathrm{R}}}(\boldsymbol{\gamma};\boldsymbol{w}) \qquad \text{with} \qquad \bar{\mathbf{j}},\bar{\mathbf{j}}\in\left\{\left(\frac{1}{2},0\right),\left(0,\frac{1}{2}\right)\right\},\quad \mathfrak{m}=1. \quad (12.55)$$

Here

$$2P_{\rm R} = \frac{\beta}{\sqrt{2}} S^z + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\beta} \left( \mathbf{k} - \frac{1}{2} + \mathbf{w} \right), \qquad 2\bar{P}_{\rm R} = \frac{\beta}{\sqrt{2}} S^z - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\beta} \left( \mathbf{k} - \frac{1}{2} + \mathbf{w} \right), (12.56)$$

while

$$0 \le k < 1$$
;  $w = 0, \pm 1, \pm 2, \dots$  (12.57)

The following comment is in order here. The transfer-matrix and the Hamiltonian essentially depend only on the unimodular parameter  $\omega^2$  (12.9). Taking the logarithm results in

$$\log(\omega^2) = 2\pi i (k + w) \tag{12.58}$$

with  $\mathbf{w} \in \mathbb{Z}$ . The parameter k can be brought to lie in any segment of unit length, which is usually referred to as the "first Brillouin zone". Formulae (12.54) and (12.57) mean that for the Neveu-Schwarz and Ramond sectors, the first Brillouin zone should be chosen in a different way, to be  $\left[-\frac{1}{2},\frac{1}{2}\right)$  and  $\left[0,1\right)$ , respectively. The integer  $\mathbf{w}$  (the winding number), which labels the bands of the spectrum, is a quantum number that appears only in the scaling limit. It is worth reiterating that for finite N this quantum number is not well defined.

Let  $|\Psi_N\rangle$  be a trajectory describing the RG flow of some low energy Bethe state. For fixed N it is an eigenstate of the matrices  $\mathbb{H}^{(a)}$  (12.18) and we denote by  $\mathcal{E}_N^{(a)}$  the corresponding eigenvalues. Formula (12.20) implies

$$\frac{N}{4\pi v_{\rm E}} \left( \mathcal{E}_N^{(1)} + \mathcal{E}_N^{(2)} - e_{\infty} N \right) \approx I_1^{(e)} + \bar{I}_1^{(e)} + o(1)$$
 (12.59)

with  $v_{\rm F}=2\,(1+\xi),\,e_{\infty}$  as in (12.43) and  $I_1^{(e)}\,(\bar{I}_1^{(e)})$  stands for the eigenvalues of the right (left) local IM (9.18). In general,

$$I_1^{(e)} = I_1^{(e,\text{vac})}(P) + L, \qquad \qquad \bar{I}_1^{(e)} = I_1^{(e,\text{vac})}(\bar{P}) + \bar{L}, \qquad (12.60)$$

where the vacuum eigenvalues  $I_1^{(e,\text{vac})}(P)$  correspond to the  $W_1^{(c,2)}$  primary states and are listed in the fourth column of table 1, while L,  $\bar{\mathsf{L}}$  are non-negative integers. The admissible

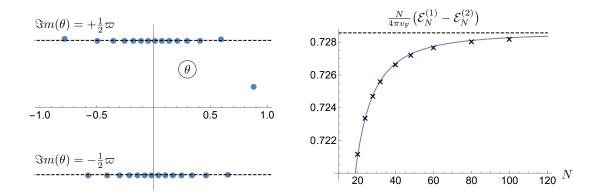


Figure 4. The first excited states of the Hamiltonian  $\mathbb{H}$  with N/2 even and  $S^z=0$  form a doublet. The Bethe roots for the states in the doublet are related to each other via complex conjugation. Depicted in the left panel of the figure is the typical pattern of Bethe roots in the complex  $\theta$  plane for the Bethe state, which flows to  $\bar{\mathbf{e}}_{1,+1}(\bar{P}_R^{(\text{vac})}) \otimes \mathbf{e}_{1,+1}(P_R^{(\text{vac})})$ . The right panel compares the numerical data for the difference  $\mathcal{E}_N^{(1)} - \mathcal{E}_N^{(2)}$  with the prediction (12.61). The crosses were computed via the Bethe ansatz, while the solid blue line is the fit  $0.72858 - 2.9919/N^2$ . The dashed black line represents the r.h.s. of eq. (12.61). Note that, in the case at hand,  $I_1^{(e)} - \bar{I}_1^{(e)}$  is zero, while the eigenvalue of  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(o)}$  on the Ramond primary states follows from eq. (9.19) and the last column of table 1. The parameters were set to be  $\beta^2=0.43$ ,  $\mathbf{k}=0.1$  and  $\varpi=1.8$ , so that  $P_R^{\text{vac}} = -\bar{P}_R^{(\text{vac})} = -0.43133$ .

values of P,  $\bar{P}$  are given by eqs. (12.53) and (12.56) in the Neveu-Schwarz and Ramond sectors, respectively. Notice that the relation (12.59) does not depend on the inhomogeneity parameters  $\eta_a$ . The inhomogeneous six-vertex model with r=2 and  $\eta_1=-\eta_2=i$  possesses an additional global  $\mathcal{Z}_2$  symmetry. This model was studied in the work [51]. Among other things, based on the modular invariance of the CFT partition function (for k=0), the authors discuss the gluing conditions for the right and left chiralities. Their results are also applicable to the more general case with the inhomogeneities as in eqs. (12.21) and (12.22).

Contrary to the eigenvalues of the operator  $\mathbb{H}$  (12.19), i.e.,  $\mathcal{E}_N^{(1)} + \mathcal{E}_N^{(2)}$  the scaling part of the eigenvalues of each  $\mathbb{H}^{(a)}$  individually contain an explicit dependence on the inhomogeneities. One can obtain the asymptotic formula

$$\frac{N}{4\pi v_{\rm F}} \left( \mathcal{E}_N^{(1)} - \mathcal{E}_N^{(2)} \right) \approx \frac{\mathrm{i}\,\xi(1+\xi)}{2\pi} \, f \partial_x f \left( I_1^{(e)} - \bar{I}_1^{(e)} \right) 
- \frac{\xi(1+\xi)^2 f^2}{2\pi\sqrt{1-x^2}} \, \sqrt{2}\beta \left( I_1^{(o)} - \bar{I}_1^{(o)} \right) + o(1) \,, \tag{12.61}$$

where  $\xi = \frac{\beta^2}{1-\beta^2}$  and f = f(x) is given by (B.11). Note that

$$f(0) = \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{1+\xi} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{\xi}{2})}{\Gamma(\frac{1+\xi}{2})}, \qquad \partial_x f(0) = 0.$$
 (12.62)

An illustration for the Bethe states, which flow to the tensor product of the Ramond primary states (12.49), is provided in figure 4.

To determine the scaling limit of  $|\Psi_N\rangle$  one could employ formulae (12.59) and (12.61). However, unlike the sum rules, they contain the contribution of the eigenvalues of both right and left IM  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(e,o)}$  and  $\bar{\mathbf{I}}_1^{(e,o)}$ . Nevertheless, their computation is a much simpler task than that of the eigenvalues of the non-local IM. Perhaps the most convenient way of identifying the scaling limit of an RG trajectory involves the reflection operator. Its eigenvalues admit a closed expression (8.4), while the construction of the eigenstates is a straightforward algebraic procedure. On the other hand, the eigenvalues of the left and right reflection operators appear separately in the large N limit of certain products over the Bethe roots. Some related discussion can be found in section 11 of ref. [56].<sup>14</sup>

#### 13 Outlook

Among the lessons we took away from carrying out this project is that the generalized affine Gaudin model fits within the standard framework of Yang-Baxter integrability. As a result it can be studied using conventional techniques such as the quantum inverse scattering method and its variants. This has exciting implications, since the model shares the same integrability hierarchy as a variety of physically interesting systems. The latter includes a large class of classically integrable Non-Linear Sigma Models (NLSM). For example, in refs. [57–59] the classical affine Gaudin model (11.14) and its generalizations to Lie algebras of higher rank are used in assembling integrable NLSM. The results of our work provide an avenue for the systematic quantization of such theories within the ODE/IQFT correspondence, in the spirit of ref. [36]. Another application lies in the domain of Condensed Matter Physics. The GAGM may be understood as an integrable multiparametric generalization of the Kondo model. Finally, we hope that the output of this work would be useful in the context of the representation theory of infinite dimensional algebras.

#### Acknowledgments

The authors are grateful to V. V. Bazhanov for collaboration at an earlier stage of this work. They also thank S. Lacroix, J. Teschner and B. Vicedo for fruitful discussions. The research of GK is funded by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG, German Research Foundation) under Germany's Excellence Strategy — EXC 2121 "Quantum Universe" — 390833306. Part of this work was carried out during GK's stay at the Institut des Hautes Études Scientifiques. He would like to thank that institute for its support and hospitality.

The research of SL is supported by the Rutgers New High Energy Theory Center.

### A Leading asymptotic of $D_{i,\mathfrak{m},A}$ for $\mu \to +\infty$

A few technical assumptions are made in order to simplify the calculation. Namely, that (i) both  $\mu$  and  $\kappa = \mu^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K}$  are real and positive, (ii) all  $z_a \notin (0,+\infty)$  and (iii)  $0 < (1+\xi)K < 2$ . Later we'll discuss how the third assumption can be relaxed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>To avoid confusion, let us emphasize that the work [56] considered the inhomogeneous six-vertex model for r=2, where  $\eta_1=-\eta_2=\mathrm{i}$ , but in the domain of the anisotropy parameter  $\arg(q)\in(0,\frac{\pi}{2})$ . This is complementary to (12.15) with K=2, i.e.,  $\arg(q)\in(\frac{\pi}{2},\pi)$ .

Suppose that  $\mu$  or, equivalently,  $\kappa$  is small. As long as the term  $\kappa^2 \mathcal{P}$  can be neglected, the ODE (7.48) takes the form  $(-\partial_z^2 + t_L(z))\Psi = 0$  and the solution  $\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}$  is approximated as

$$\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}(z) \approx C \ z^{\frac{1}{2} - iA} \ \frac{\prod_{m=1}^{M_+} (z - x_m^{(+)})}{\prod_{a=1}^r (z - z_a)^{j_a} \prod_{\alpha=1}^L (w - w_\alpha)}$$
 (|\kappa^2 \mathcal{P}| \leftrightarrow 1). (A.1)

To ensure the asymptotic condition  $\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}(z) \to z^{\frac{1}{2}-\mathrm{i}A}$  for  $z \to 0$ , the constant C should be set to be

$$C = \frac{\prod_{a=1}^{r} (-z_a)^{j_a} \prod_{\alpha=1}^{L} (-w_\alpha)}{\prod_{m=1}^{M_+} (-x_m^{(+)})} . \tag{A.2}$$

For  $\kappa \ll 1$ , there is a region with |z| large, where the condition  $|\kappa^2 \mathcal{P}| \ll 1$  is still satisfied. In that domain (A.1) becomes

$$\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}(z) \approx C \ z^{\frac{1}{2} - iA - \frac{1}{2}\mathfrak{m}}$$
  $(1 \ll |z| \ll \mu^{-1}) \ .$  (A.3)

Here we use  $\mathfrak{m} = 2(\mathfrak{J} + \mathbb{N} - \mathbb{M}_+)$  (see eqs. (7.57) and (7.69)). On the other hand, taking into account (7.53), for large z one has

$$t_{\rm L}(z) = \frac{1}{4z^2} \left( 2iA + \mathfrak{m}^2 - 1 \right) + O(z^{-3})$$
(A.4)

so that the ODE (7.48) can be replaced by

$$\left(-\partial_z^2 + \frac{1}{4z^2} \left( (2iA + \mathfrak{m})^2 - 1 \right) + \kappa^2 z^{-2 + (1 + \xi)K} \right) \Psi = 0 \qquad (|z| \gg 1) . \quad (A.5)$$

The latter is a variant of the Bessel equation. The solution (A.3) can be continued to the whole domain  $|z| \gg 1$ :

$$\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}(z) \approx \sqrt{\frac{\pi}{(1+\xi)K}} \ W_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A}(0) \ \mu^{\mathrm{i}A + \frac{1}{2}\mathfrak{m}} \ z^{\frac{1}{2}} \ I_\nu \bigg( \frac{2\kappa}{(1+\xi)K} \ z^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K} \bigg) \,, \tag{A.6}$$

where we use the notation

$$W_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A}(0) \equiv C \sqrt{\frac{(1+\xi)K}{\pi}} \Gamma(1+\nu) \left( (1+\xi)K \right)^{\nu}, \qquad \nu = -\frac{2\mathrm{i}A + \mathbf{m}}{(1+\xi)K}.$$
 (A.7)

Keeping in mind the asymptotic behaviour of the modified Bessel function at large argument,  $I_{\nu}(x) \approx e^{x}/\sqrt{2\pi x}$ , one finds

$$\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}(z) \asymp \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\kappa}} \ W_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A}(0) \mu^{\mathrm{i}A + \frac{1}{2}\mathfrak{m}} \ z^{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{4}K(1+\xi)} \ \exp\left( + \frac{2\kappa}{(1+\xi)K} \ z^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K} \right) \ \text{as} \ z \to +\infty \,. \tag{A.8}$$

Recall that the other solution  $\Psi^{(\rightarrow)}(z)$  was defined through the condition 15

$$\Psi^{(\to)}(z) \approx \frac{1}{\sqrt{\kappa}} z^{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{4}(1+\xi)K} \exp\left(-\frac{2\kappa}{(1+\xi)K} z^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K}\right) \quad \text{as} \quad z \to +\infty.$$
 (A.9)

The assumption  $0 < (1 + \xi)K < 2$  is being used here.

Calculating the Wronskian of these two solutions at  $z \to +\infty$  one arrives at the relation

$$\lim_{\mu \to 0^+} \mu^{-\mathrm{i}A - \frac{1}{2}\mathfrak{M}} \operatorname{Wron}\left[\Psi^{(\to)}, \Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}\right] = W_{\mathfrak{j},\mathfrak{m},A}(0) \tag{A.10}$$

with

$$W_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A}(0) = \frac{(-1)^{\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{m}}}{\sqrt{\pi}} \left( (1+\xi)K \right)^{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{2\mathrm{i}A + \mathbf{m}}{(1+\xi)K}} \Gamma \left( 1 - \frac{2\mathrm{i}A + \mathbf{m}}{(1+\xi)K} \right) \frac{\prod_{a=1}^{r} (z_a)^{\mathrm{j}_a} \prod_{\alpha=1}^{\mathbf{L}} w_\alpha}{\prod_{m=1}^{\mathbf{M}_+} x_m^{(+)}} . \tag{A.11}$$

A similar formula can be obtained for  $W_{j,-\mathfrak{m},-A}(0)$ .

Let's turn to the large  $\mu$  behaviour of Wron  $[\Psi^{(\rightarrow)}, \Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}]$ . With the Langer correction taken into account, the WKB approximation for  $\Psi^{(\rightarrow)}$  reads as

$$\Psi^{(\to)} \approx \frac{1}{\sqrt{\kappa}} \left( \mathcal{S}(z) \right)^{-\frac{1}{4}} \exp \left[ -\frac{2\kappa}{(1+\xi)K} z^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K} + \kappa \int_{z}^{+\infty} dz \left( \sqrt{\mathcal{S}(z)} - z^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K-1} \right) \right], \tag{A.12}$$

where

$$S(z) = P(z) + \kappa^{-2} \left( t_{L}(z) + \frac{1}{4z^{2}} \right).$$
 (A.13)

The other solution  $\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}$  is approximated by

$$\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}(z) \approx \frac{\tilde{C}}{\sqrt{\kappa}} z^{-iA} \left( \mathcal{S}(z) \right)^{-\frac{1}{4}} \exp \left[ \int_0^z dz \left( \kappa \sqrt{\mathcal{S}(z)} - \frac{iA}{z} \right) \right]$$
(A.14)

with some constant  $\tilde{C}$ . Computing the Wronskian of the solutions  $\Psi^{(\rightarrow)}$  and  $\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}$  at  $z \to 0$ , yields

$$\kappa^{-1} \log \left( \frac{\operatorname{Wron}[\Psi^{(\to)}, \Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}]}{2\tilde{C}} \right)$$

$$\approx \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0^+} \left[ -\frac{\mathrm{i}A}{\kappa} \log(\varepsilon) + \int_{\varepsilon}^{+\infty} \mathrm{d}z \left( \sqrt{S(z)} - z^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K-1} \right) \right] + O(\kappa^{-2})$$
(A.15)

In order to determine  $\tilde{C}$  we note that for large  $\mu$  and  $|z| \ll 1$ , the function  $\kappa^2 \mathcal{P}(z)$  can be replaced by  $\kappa^2 z^{-2+\xi K}$  (here we use the convention  $\prod_{a=1}^r (-z_a)^{k_a} = 1$ , see (8.1)). In turn, the ODE (7.48) becomes

$$\left(-\partial_z^2 - \frac{1}{4z^2} \left(4A^2 + 1\right) + \kappa^2 z^{-2+\xi K}\right) \Psi = 0 \qquad (|z| \ll 1). \tag{A.16}$$

Suppose that  $\Im m(A) > 0$ . Then

$$\Psi_A^{(\leftarrow)}(z) \approx \Gamma(1+\rho) \left(\xi K/\kappa\right)^{\rho} z^{\frac{1}{2}} I_{\rho} \left(\frac{2\kappa}{\xi K} z^{\frac{1}{2}\xi K}\right) \qquad \text{with} \qquad \rho = -\frac{2\mathrm{i}A}{\xi K} \ . \tag{A.17}$$

In the domain where the argument of the Bessel function is large

$$\Psi_{A}^{(\leftarrow)}(z) \approx \frac{\Gamma(1 - \frac{2\mathrm{i}A}{\xi K})}{2\sqrt{\pi}} \left(\frac{\kappa}{\xi K}\right)^{\frac{2\mathrm{i}A}{\xi K} - \frac{1}{2}} z^{\frac{1}{4}(2 - \xi K)} \, \exp\left(\frac{2\kappa}{\xi K} \, z^{\frac{1}{2}\xi K}\right) \qquad \left(\mu^{-\frac{1 + \xi}{\xi}} \ll z \ll 1\right). \tag{A.18}$$

Comparing the above equation with the WKB formula (A.14), one finds

$$\tilde{C} = \frac{\mu^{i\frac{\xi+1}{\xi}A}}{2\sqrt{\pi}} \left(\xi K\right)^{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{2iA}{\xi K}} \Gamma\left(1 - \frac{2iA}{\xi K}\right). \tag{A.19}$$

The relations (A.15), (A.10), (A.11), combined with the definition of  $D_{j,m,A}(\mu)$  (7.13), yields the large  $\mu$  asymptotic formula

$$D_{\mathbf{j},m,A} \approx R_{\mathbf{j},m,A} \ \mu^{\frac{iA}{\xi} - \frac{1}{2}m} \ \exp\left(\mu^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K} \ q_{-1} + o(1)\right) \ (\mu \to +\infty),$$
 (A.20)

where

$$q_{-1} = \int_0^\infty dz \left( \sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)} - z^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K-1} \right)$$
 (A.21)

and  $R_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}$  is given by (8.4).

The asymptotic coefficient  $q_{-1}$  is expressed in terms of an integral, which converges only for  $0 < (1+\xi)K < 2$ . Keeping in mind that K is a positive integer, it can be literally applied to the case K = 1 and  $0 < \xi < 1$ . Nevertheless, the integral for  $q_{-1}$  can be analytically continued from the domain of convergency. This is done by replacing the integration over the positive real semiaxis by that over a certain contour integral. To illustrate the procedure, consider the case r = 1 when

$$\mathcal{P}(z) = z^{-2+\xi K} (1+z)^K . \tag{A.22}$$

Then for  $\xi K > 0$ ,  $\xi(K+1) < 2$  the integral (A.21) converges and coincides with the Euler beta function

$$q_{-1} = \int_0^\infty dz \left( \sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)} - z^{\frac{1}{2}(1+\xi)K-1} \right) = \frac{\Gamma(\frac{\xi K}{2}) \Gamma(-\frac{(1+\xi)K}{2})}{\Gamma(-\frac{K}{2})} \qquad (r = 1) . \quad (A.23)$$

The latter admits a well known integral representation,

$$\oint_{C_{\epsilon}} d\zeta \, \zeta^{\alpha-1} (1-\zeta)^{\beta-1} = \left(1 - e^{2\pi i\alpha}\right) \left(1 - e^{2\pi i\beta}\right) \, \frac{\Gamma(\alpha)\Gamma(\beta)}{\Gamma(\alpha+\beta)} \,, \tag{A.24}$$

where the integration contour  $C_{\zeta}$  is the Pochhammer loop shown in figure 5. The branch of the integrand in (A.24) should be chosen in such a way that it is real and positive within the segment  $\zeta \in (0,1)$ . Performing the change of variables,

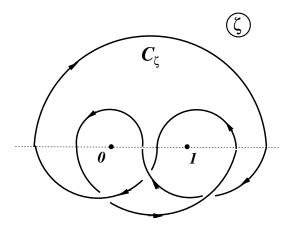
$$\zeta \mapsto z = \frac{\zeta}{1 - \zeta} \,, \tag{A.25}$$

the coefficient  $q_{-1}$  in (A.23) may be represented as

$$q_{-1} = \frac{1}{(1 - e^{2\pi i \nu_{\infty}}) (1 - e^{2\pi i \nu_{0}})} \oint_{\mathcal{C}} dz \sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)}$$
 (A.26)

with

$$\nu_0 = \frac{1}{2} \xi K - 1, \qquad \nu_\infty = 1 - \frac{1}{2} (1 + \xi) K.$$
 (A.27)



**Figure 5**. The Pochhammer loop  $C_{\zeta}$  appearing in (A.24).

The integration contour  $\mathcal{C}$  is the image of  $C_{\zeta}$  under the conformal map (A.25). Alternatively it can be described as follows. Consider the Riemann sphere under stereographic projection such that the south and north poles are mapped to z=0 and  $z=\infty$ , respectively. Then  $\mathcal{C}$  is the image of a Pochhammer loop on the sphere that winds around the two poles. The homotopy class of that loop is schematically depicted in figure 1. Notice that  $\nu_0$  and  $\nu_\infty$  are the exponents, which appear in the leading behaviour of  $\sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)}$  at z=0 and  $z=\infty$ :

$$\sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)}|_{z\to 0} \sim z^{\nu_0}, \qquad \sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)}|_{z\to \infty} \sim z^{-\nu_\infty}.$$
 (A.28)

For the general case with r > 1, the analytic continuation of  $q_{-1}$  is given by equations (A.26) and (A.27). However one should take care that the integration contour  $\mathcal{C}$  does not wind around the points  $z = z_a$ . This can be achieved by taking  $\mathcal{C}$  to lie inside the domain  $\mathcal{D}$ , which is the union of  $|z| > \varepsilon^{-1}$ ,  $|z| < \varepsilon$  and the wedge  $|\arg(z)| < \delta$  such that  $z_a \notin \mathcal{D}$ . Also in the case r > 1 the branch of  $\sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)}$  can not be chosen to be real for positive real z. Instead it is sufficient to require that  $\sqrt{\mathcal{P}(z)}$  asymptotically approaches to positive real values as  $z \to +\infty$ . Under the above conditions formulae (A.26), (A.27) provide an analytical continuation of the asymptotic coefficient  $q_{-1}$ . In turn, (A.20) becomes applicable for  $\xi > 0$  and any positive integers  $k_a$ , provided that

$$\xi K, \ (\xi + 1)K \notin 2\mathbb{Z}$$
 
$$\left(K = \sum_{a=1}^{r} k_a\right). \tag{A.29}$$

## B Large $|\mu|$ asymptotic for $r=2, k_1=k_2=1$

Leading asymptotic. The asymptotic behaviour of the connection coefficient, as described by (A.20), assumes that  $\mu$  is a large, positive real number. A full description of the large  $|\mu|$  asymptotic in the complex plane for generic values of the complex parameters  $z_a$  is more difficult to obtain. Assuming certain reality conditions imposed on  $z_1$  and  $z_2$ , we describe it here for the case r = 2,  $k_1 = k_2 = 1$ .

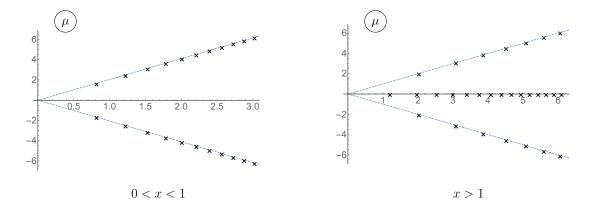


Figure 6. The typical pattern of zeroes of  $D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu)$  in the complex  $\mu$  plane for the two cases 0 < x < 1 and x > 1. The numerical data was obtained for  $j_1 = j_2 = \mathfrak{m} = 0$ ,  $A = \frac{i}{2}$  and  $\xi = 1$ , when the connection coefficient is expressed in terms of the parabolic cylinder function. The dashed lines mark the rays (B.4) and (B.13) in the left and right panels, respectively.

Adopting the conventions (8.1), so that  $z_1z_2 = 1$ , introduce

$$x = \frac{1}{2} (z_1 + z_2) . ag{B.1}$$

Then

$$\mathcal{P}(z) = z^{2(\xi - 1)} \left( z^2 - 2xz + 1 \right) . \tag{B.2}$$

The asymptotic coefficient  $q_{-1}$ , being considered as a function of x, can be expressed in terms of the Gauss hypergeometric function (in fact the Legendre function  $P_{-1-\xi}^{-1}$ )

$$q_{-1}(x) = \frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi\xi)} (1+x) {}_{2}F_{1}\left(1+\xi, -\xi, 2, \frac{1}{2}(1+x)\right) \qquad (\xi \neq 1, 2, \dots) .$$
 (B.3)

A breakdown of the leading asymptotic formula for large complex  $\mu$  is related to the lines along which the zeroes of the entire function  $D_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu)$  accumulate asymptotically. In the case under consideration the positions of the Stokes lines significantly depend on the domain of x. Below we take  $x^2$  to be a real number.

For -1 < x < 1 (equivalently  $|z_{1,2}| = 1$ ), the zeroes of  $D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu)$  asymptotically approach the two rays

$$\arg(\mu) = \pm \alpha_0 \,, \tag{B.4}$$

where  $\alpha_0=\alpha_0(x)$  is some monotonically decreasing function of x such that  $\frac{\pi}{2(1+\xi)}<\alpha_0(x)\leq \frac{\pi}{2}$  for  $0\leq x<1$ , while

$$\alpha_0(-x) = \pi - \alpha_0(x). \tag{B.5}$$

The rays (B.4) divide the complex  $\mu$  plane into two wedges (see left panel of figure 6). The leading asymptotic behaviour of the connection coefficient  $D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu)$  in these domains can be described through the formula:

$$D_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu) \approx R_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A} \left( |\mu| e^{\mathrm{i}\phi_{\alpha}} \right)^{\frac{\mathrm{i}A}{\xi} - \frac{1}{2}\mathfrak{m}} \exp \left( (|\mu| e^{\mathrm{i}\phi_{\alpha}})^{1+\xi} q_{-1}(\sigma_{\alpha}x) + o(1) \right) \qquad (|\mu| \to +\infty) .$$
(B.6)

Here we use the notations

$$\sigma_{\alpha} = \begin{cases} +1 & \text{for } |\alpha| < \alpha_{0} \\ -1 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}, \quad \phi_{\alpha} = \begin{cases} \alpha & \text{for } |\alpha| < \alpha_{0} \\ \alpha - \pi & \text{for } \alpha_{0} < \alpha \leq \pi \\ \alpha + \pi & \text{for } -\pi < \alpha < -\alpha_{0} \end{cases}$$
(B.7)

where  $\alpha \in (-\pi, \pi]$  stands for the argument of the complex number  $\mu$ , i.e.,  $\mu = |\mu| e^{i\alpha}$ .

The position of the Stokes line, i.e., the value of the angle  $\alpha_0$ , is defined through the condition

$$\Re e \left[ e^{i(1+\xi)\alpha_0} \ q_{-1}(x) - e^{i(1+\xi)(\alpha_0 - \pi)} \ q_{-1}(-x) \right] = 0,$$
(B.8)

which yields

$$\alpha_0(x) = \frac{\pi}{2} + \frac{1}{2i(1+\xi)} \log \left[ \frac{e^{-\frac{i\pi}{2}\xi} q_{-1}(x) + e^{+\frac{i\pi}{2}\xi} q_{-1}(-x)}{e^{+\frac{i\pi}{2}\xi} q_{-1}(x) + e^{-\frac{i\pi}{2}\xi} q_{-1}(-x)} \right]$$
 (0 \le x < 1). (B.9)

Along the Stokes line  $\arg(\mu) = \alpha_0$  the large  $\mu$  asymptotic behaviour of the connection coefficient reads as

$$D_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A}(\mu) \approx R_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A} \left( |\mu| e^{\mathrm{i}(\alpha_0 - \frac{\pi}{2})} \right)^{-\sqrt{\frac{2(1+\xi)}{\xi}}} P \exp\left( \frac{g}{2f} |\mu|^{1+\xi} + o(1) \right)$$

$$\times 2 \cos\left( \frac{1}{2} f |\mu|^{1+\xi} - \pi \sqrt{\frac{1+\xi}{2\xi}} P + o(1) \right) \qquad (|\mu| \to +\infty).$$
(B.10)

Here

$$g = q_{-1}^{2}(x) - q_{-1}^{2}(-x) - 2\sin(\pi\xi) q_{-1}(x)q_{-1}(-x)$$

$$f = \sqrt{q_{-1}^{2}(x) + q_{-1}^{2}(-x) + 2\cos(\pi\xi) q_{-1}(x)q_{-1}(-x)}$$
(B.11)

and instead of A, we use P such that  $\frac{\mathrm{i}A}{\xi} - \frac{1}{2} \mathfrak{m} = -\sqrt{\frac{2(1+\xi)}{\xi}} P$ , which is assumed to be a real number. The above asymptotic formula implies that the position of the zeroes  $\{\mu_n^{(\pm)}\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$  with  $\lim_{n\to\infty} \arg\left(\mu_n^{(\pm)}\right) = \pm \alpha_0$  is described at large n by

$$\left| \mu_n^{(\pm)} \right|^{1+\xi} \approx \frac{2\pi}{f(x)} \left( n - \frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{\frac{1+\xi}{2\xi}} \ P + o(1) \right)$$
 (B.12)

When x > 1  $(z_{1,2} > 0)$  there are three rays along which the zeroes of  $D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu)$  accumulate,

$$\arg(\mu) = 0, \pm \frac{\pi}{2(1+\xi)}$$
 (B.13)

(see right panel of figure 6). The asymptotics of the connection coefficient with  $\mu \to \infty$  and  $|\arg(\mu)| < \frac{\pi}{2(1+\xi)}$  reads as

$$D_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A}(\mu) \approx R_{\mathbf{j},\mathbf{m},A} \left( |\mu| e^{\mathrm{i}\alpha} \right)^{\frac{\mathrm{i}A}{\xi} - \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{m}} \left. \exp\left( (|\mu| e^{\mathrm{i}\alpha})^{1+\xi} \ q_{-1} \left( x + \mathrm{i} \operatorname{sgn}(\alpha) \varepsilon \right) + o(1) \right) \right|_{\varepsilon \to +0}$$
(B.14)

(the branch of the hypergeometric function in (B.3) is taken in such a way that  $q_{-1}(x)$  has a discontinuity for  $x \in (1, +\infty)$ ). In the wedge  $\frac{\pi}{2(1+\xi)} < |\arg(\mu)| \le \pi$ , formula (B.6) remains applicable provided  $\alpha_0$  is taken to be  $\frac{\pi}{2(1+\xi)}$ .

For x < -1  $(z_{1,2} < 0)$  the zeroes of  $D_{\mathbf{j},\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu)$  accumulate along the rays

$$\arg(\mu) = \pi, \pm \left(\pi - \frac{\pi}{2(1+\xi)}\right).$$
 (B.15)

In this case the large  $\mu$  asymptotic behaviour can be obtained from that corresponding to x > 1 by simultaneously reflecting  $\mu \to -\mu$  and  $x \to -x$ .

Finally we note that for pure imaginary x, the zeroes of  $D_{j,\mathfrak{m},A}(\mu)$  accumulate along the imaginary axis  $\Im m(\mu) = 0$ . In this case (B.6), (B.7) remain valid upon setting  $\alpha_0 = \frac{\pi}{2}$  therein.

Asymptotic coefficient  $q_1$ . The coefficient  $q_1$  enters into the subleading term in the large  $\mu$  asymptotic expansion (8.8). When r=2 and  $k_1=k_2=1$  it is a linear combination of the eigenvalues of the local IM  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(1)}$  and  $\mathbf{I}_1^{(2)}$ , weighted by factors, which are themselves expressed in terms of the Gauss hypergeometric function similar to (B.3). It follows from eqs. (8.9) and (8.13) that

$$q_1 = (I_1^{(1)} z_1 \partial_{z_1} + I_1^{(2)} z_2 \partial_{z_2}) f_1,$$
 (B.16)

where

$$f_1 = \left[ \left( 1 - e^{2\pi i \xi} \right) \left( 1 - e^{-2\pi i \xi} \right) \right]^{-1} \oint_{\mathcal{C}} \frac{dz}{\sqrt{\mathcal{P}}} \frac{1}{z^2}$$
 (B.17)

and the integration contour C is the Pochhammer loop that appears in eq. (8.3). A straightforward computation gives

$$f_1 = (\sqrt{z_1 z_2})^{-1-\xi} \Phi\left(\frac{z_1 + z_2}{2\sqrt{z_1 z_2}}\right)$$
 (B.18)

with

$$\Phi(x) = -\frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi\xi)} {}_{2}F_{1}\left(-\xi, 1+\xi, 1, \frac{1}{2}(1+x)\right).$$
(B.19)

The convention  $z_1z_2 = 1$ , which was imposed before, is not being assumed here. The coefficient  $q_1$  (B.16) is obtained from  $f_1$  via differentiation w.r.t.  $z_1$  and  $z_2$ , which must be treated as independent variables. The final result can be brought to the form

$$q_{1} = \left(\sqrt{z_{1}z_{2}}\right)^{-1-\xi} \left(-\frac{1}{2}\left(1+\xi\right) \Phi\left(\frac{z_{1}+z_{2}}{2\sqrt{z_{1}z_{2}}}\right) \left(I_{1}^{(1)}+I_{1}^{(2)}\right) + \Phi'\left(\frac{z_{1}+z_{2}}{4\sqrt{z_{1}z_{2}}}\right) \frac{z_{1}-z_{2}}{4\sqrt{z_{1}z_{2}}} \left(I_{1}^{(1)}-I_{1}^{(2)}\right)\right)$$
(B.20)

where together with  $\Phi(x)$  we use its derivative:

$$\Phi'(x) = \frac{\xi(1+\xi)}{1-x^2} \ q_{-1}(x) \tag{B.21}$$

with  $q_{-1}$  from (B.3). At this point one can set  $z_1z_2 = 1$ . However the ambiguity in the sign of the square root  $\sqrt{z_1z_2}$  requires special attention. For instance, in the case of the coefficient  $q_{-1}$ , the sign  $\sqrt{z_1z_2} = \pm 1$  enters explicitly into the asymptotic formulae for large complex  $\mu$  (e.g. the factor  $\sigma_{\alpha}$  in (B.6)).

The local IM, whose eigenvalues coincide with the linear combinations  $I_1^{(e)} = -\frac{1}{4\xi} (I_1^{(1)} + I_1^{(2)})$  and  $I_1^{(o)} = \frac{1}{4\sqrt{2\xi(1+\xi)}} (I_1^{(1)} - I_1^{(2)})$ , have been presented in eq. (9.18). Further developing the asymptotic series one would come up against  $q_3$  (8.9), which is a certain linear combination of the eigenvalues of  $\mathbf{I}_3^{(e)}$  and  $\mathbf{I}_3^{(o)}$ . These IM are given in eq. (9.21) and their eigenvalues for the primary states are listed in table 2. Below, for completeness, we quote the local fields appearing in (9.21) in terms of the chiral Bose and fermion fields.

**Spin 4 local fields.** The local densities for the integrals of motion  $\mathbf{I}_{2n-1}^{(a)}$  are linear combinations of fields belonging to the space that was denoted by  $\mathcal{W}^{(2n)} \subset W_{\mathbf{1}}^{(c,2)}$ . The space  $\mathcal{W}^{(4)}$  contains five spin 4 local fields,  $\partial SS$ ,  $\chi_2GS$ ,  $G^2$ ,  $\partial^2\chi_2S$  and  $G^2_{\chi_2}$ , which are not total derivatives. To describe them, introduce the notation

$$G_{\pm\varphi} = (\partial\varphi)^2 \pm i\rho \ \partial^2\varphi \,, \tag{B.22}$$

$$G_{\varphi}^2 = (\partial\varphi)^4 + (1-\rho^2) \ (\partial^2\varphi)^2 + \frac{1}{3} \partial\left(2i\rho (\partial\varphi)^3 - 3 \partial^2\varphi \,\partial\varphi - i\rho \,\partial^3\varphi\right)$$

and

$$G_{\chi_a} = \frac{\mathrm{i}}{2} \chi_a \partial \chi_a, \qquad G_{\chi_a}^2 = -\frac{7\mathrm{i}}{12} \chi_a \partial^3 \chi_a + \frac{5\mathrm{i}}{8} \partial (\chi_a \partial^2 \chi_a). \qquad (B.23)$$

Notice that the combination  $G_{+\varphi} + G_{\chi_1}$  is the same field as G from eq. (9.6). The regular terms in the OPE (9.8) are given by

$$\partial SS = i \left( G_{+\varphi} - 3G_{-\varphi} \right) G_{\chi_{1}} - \frac{i}{2} \left( \partial^{2} \varphi \right)^{2} + \frac{i}{7} \left( 12\rho^{2} - 1 \right) G_{\chi_{1}}^{2}$$

$$+ i \partial \left( -2i\rho \partial \varphi G_{\chi_{1}} - \frac{1}{28} \left( 9 + 4\rho^{2} \right) \partial G_{\chi_{1}} - \frac{7}{24} \partial G_{+\varphi} + \frac{1}{24} \partial G_{-\varphi} \right)$$

$$G^{2} = G_{+\varphi}^{2} + G_{\chi_{1}}^{2} + 2G_{+\varphi}G_{\chi_{1}}$$

$$GS = -i \left( \partial \varphi \right)^{3} \chi_{1} + \rho \left( (\partial \varphi)^{2} \partial \chi_{1} + \partial^{2} \varphi \partial \varphi \chi_{1} \right) + i\rho^{2} \partial^{2} \varphi \partial \chi_{1}$$

$$+ \frac{i}{4} \left( 2\partial^{3} \varphi \chi_{1} + 3 \partial \varphi \partial^{2} \chi_{1} \right) - \frac{5}{12} \rho \partial^{3} \chi_{1} .$$
(B.24)

For computations, it is useful to express the field  $\chi_2 GS$  in the form

$$\chi_2 GS = i \left( -(\partial \varphi)^3 + \frac{1}{2} \partial^3 \varphi \right) \chi_2 \chi_1 + \frac{1}{2} \rho (\partial \varphi)^2 \left( \chi_2 \partial \chi_1 + \chi_1 \partial \chi_2 \right)$$

$$- \frac{3i}{4} \partial \varphi \partial \chi_2 \partial \chi_1 - \frac{i}{8} (3 - 4\rho^2) \partial^2 \varphi \partial (\chi_2 \chi_1) + \frac{5}{24} \rho \left( \partial \chi_2 \partial^2 \chi_1 + \partial \chi_1 \partial^2 \chi_2 \right)$$

$$- \frac{i}{8} (3 - 4\rho^2) \partial^2 \varphi \left( \chi_1 \partial \chi_2 + \chi_2 \partial \chi_1 \right) + \partial \mathcal{O}_3$$
(B.25)

with

$$\mathcal{O}_{3} = \frac{1}{2} \rho (\partial \varphi)^{2} \chi_{2} \chi_{1} + i \rho^{2} \partial \varphi \chi_{2} \partial \chi_{1} + \frac{i}{4} (3 - 4\rho^{2}) \partial \varphi \chi_{2} \partial \chi_{1}$$
$$+ \frac{5}{24} \rho \partial \chi_{2} \partial \chi_{1} - \frac{5}{12} \rho \chi_{2} \partial^{2} \chi_{1} . \tag{B.26}$$

Also, it is convenient to re-write  $\partial^2 \chi_2 S = \rho \partial^2 \chi_2 \partial \chi_1 - i \partial \varphi \partial^2 \chi_2 \chi_1$  as

$$\partial^{2}\chi_{2}S = i \partial\varphi \partial\chi_{2}\partial\chi_{1} + \frac{i}{2} \partial^{2}\varphi \partial(\chi_{2}\chi_{1}) - \frac{1}{2} \rho \left(\partial\chi_{2}\partial^{2}\chi_{1} + \partial\chi_{1}\partial^{2}\chi_{2}\right) - \frac{i}{2} \partial^{2}\varphi \left(\chi_{1}\partial\chi_{2} + \chi_{2}\partial\chi_{1}\right) + \partial\left(\frac{1}{2} \rho \partial\chi_{2}\partial\chi_{1} - i \partial\varphi \partial\chi_{2}\chi_{1}\right).$$
 (B.27)

**Open Access.** This article is distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC-BY 4.0), which permits any use, distribution and reproduction in any medium, provided the original author(s) and source are credited.

## References

- [1] M. Gaudin, Diagonalisation d'une classe d'hamiltoniens de spin, J. Phys. France 37 (1976) 1087
- [2] M. Gaudin, The Bethe wavefunction, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, U.K. (2014).
- [3] B. Jurčo, Classical Yang-Baxter equations and quantum integrable systems, J. Math. Phys. **30** (1989) 1289 [INSPIRE].
- [4] A.B. Zamolodchikov, Integrable field theory from conformal field theory, Adv. Stud. Pure Math. 19 (1989) 641.
- [5] B. Feigin and E. Frenkel, Quantization of soliton systems and Langlands duality, arXiv:0705.2486 [INSPIRE].
- [6] B. Feigin, E. Frenkel and N. Reshetikhin, Gaudin model, Bethe ansatz and correlation functions at the critical level, Commun. Math. Phys. 166 (1994) 27 [hep-th/9402022] [INSPIRE].
- [7] E. Frenkel, Gaudin model and opers, Progr. Math. 237 (2005) 1 [math/0407524].
- [8] A. Voros, Exact quantization condition for anharmonic oscillators (in one dimension), J. Phys. A 27 (1994) 4653.
- [9] P. Dorey and R. Tateo, Anharmonic oscillators, the thermodynamic Bethe ansatz, and nonlinear integral equations, J. Phys. A 32 (1999) L419 [hep-th/9812211] [INSPIRE].
- [10] V.V. Bazhanov, S.L. Lukyanov and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Spectral determinants for Schrödinger equation and Q operators of conformal field theory, J. Statist. Phys. 102 (2001) 567 [hep-th/9812247] [INSPIRE].
- [11] V.V. Bazhanov, S.L. Lukyanov and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Higher level eigenvalues of Q operators and Schroedinger equation, Adv. Theor. Math. Phys. 7 (2003) 711 [hep-th/0307108] [INSPIRE].
- [12] S. Lacroix, B. Vicedo and C. Young, Affine Gaudin models and hypergeometric functions on affine opers, Adv. Math. 350 (2019) 486 [arXiv:1804.01480] [INSPIRE].

- [13] S. Lacroix, B. Vicedo and C.A.S. Young, Cubic hypergeometric integrals of motion in affine Gaudin models, Adv. Theor. Math. Phys. 24 (2020) 155 [arXiv:1804.06751] [INSPIRE].
- [14] V.V. Bazhanov, S.L. Lukyanov and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Integrable structure of conformal field theory, quantum KdV theory and thermodynamic Bethe ansatz, Commun. Math. Phys. 177 (1996) 381 [hep-th/9412229] [INSPIRE].
- [15] V.V. Bazhanov, S.L. Lukyanov and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Integrable structure of conformal field theory. 2. Q operator and DDV equation, Commun. Math. Phys. 190 (1997) 247 [hep-th/9604044] [INSPIRE].
- [16] V.V. Bazhanov, S.L. Lukyanov and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Integrable structure of conformal field theory. 3. The Yang-Baxter relation, Commun. Math. Phys. 200 (1999) 297 [hep-th/9805008] [INSPIRE].
- [17] R.J. Baxter, Generalized ferroelectric model on a square lattice, Stud. Appl. Math. 50 (1971) 51 [INSPIRE].
- [18] S.L. Lukyanov, Notes on parafermionic QFT's with boundary interaction, Nucl. Phys. B 784 (2007) 151 [hep-th/0606155] [INSPIRE].
- [19] V.G. Drinfeld, Quantum groups, Zap. Nauchn. Semin. 155 (1986) 18 [INSPIRE].
- [20] M. Jimbo, A q difference analog of U(g) and the Yang-Baxter equation, Lett. Math. Phys. 10 (1985) 63 [INSPIRE].
- [21] S.M. Khoroshkin, A.A. Stolin and V.N. Tolstoi, Gauss decomposition of trigonometric R matrices, Mod. Phys. Lett. A 10 (1995) 1375 [hep-th/9404038] [INSPIRE].
- [22] V.A. Fateev and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Parafermionic currents in the two-dimensional conformal quantum field theory and selfdual critical points in Z(n) invariant statistical systems, Sov. Phys. JETP 62 (1985) 215 [emphZh. Eksp. Teor. Fiz. 89 (1985) 380] [INSPIRE].
- [23] V.A. Fateev and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Selfdual solutions of the star triangle relations in Z(N) models, Phys. Lett. A **92** (1982) 37 [INSPIRE].
- [24] A.B. Zamolodchikov, Infinite additional symmetries in two-dimensional conformal quantum field theory, Theor. Math. Phys. 65 (1985) 1205 [Teor. Mat. Fiz. 65 (1985) 347] [INSPIRE].
- [25] V.A. Fateev and S.L. Lukyanov, The models of two-dimensional conformal quantum field theory with Z(n) symmetry, Int. J. Mod. Phys. A 3 (1988) 507 [INSPIRE].
- [26] B.L. Feigin and A.M. Semikhatov, The affine  $\widehat{sl}(2) \oplus \widehat{sl}(2)/\widehat{sl}(2)$  coset theory as a Hamiltonian reduction of the exceptional affine Lie superalgebra  $D(2|1;\alpha)$ , Nucl. Phys. B **610** (2001) 489 [hep-th/0102078] [INSPIRE].
- [27] S.L. Lukyanov and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Integrable boundary interaction in 3D target space: the 'pillow-brane' model, Nucl. Phys. B 873 (2013) 585 [arXiv:1208.5259] [INSPIRE].
- [28] A.B. Zamolodchikov, Montreal talk, unpublished (1985).
- [29] M. Wakimoto, Fock representations of the affine lie algebra A1(1), Commun. Math. Phys. 104 (1986) 605 [INSPIRE].
- [30] A. Gerasimov, A. Marshakov and A. Morozov, Free field representation of parafermions and related coset models, Nucl. Phys. B 328 (1989) 664 [Theor. Math. Phys. 83 (1990) 466] [Teor. Mat. Fiz. 83 (1990) 186] [INSPIRE].
- [31] V.A. Fateev, The duality between two-dimensional integrable field theories and sigma models, Phys. Lett. B **357** (1995) 397 [INSPIRE].

- [32] V.A. Fateev, The sigma model (dual) representation for a two-parameter family of integrable quantum field theories, Nucl. Phys. B 473 (1996) 509 [INSPIRE].
- [33] S.L. Lukyanov, *ODE/IM correspondence for the Fateev model*, *JHEP* **12** (2013) 012 [arXiv:1303.2566] [INSPIRE].
- [34] V.V. Bazhanov and S.L. Lukyanov, Integrable structure of quantum field theory: classical flat connections versus quantum stationary states, JHEP 09 (2014) 147 [arXiv:1310.4390] [INSPIRE].
- [35] G. Cui, Y. Gao, H.H. Rugh and L. Tan, Rational maps as Schwarzian primitives, Sci. China Math. 59 (2016) 1267 [arXiv:1511.04246].
- [36] V.V. Bazhanov, G.A. Kotousov and S.L. Lukyanov, Quantum transfer-matrices for the sausage model, JHEP 01 (2018) 021 [arXiv:1706.09941] [INSPIRE].
- [37] A. Voros, Exact resolution method for general 1D polynomial Schrödinger equations, J. Phys. A 32 (1999) 5993 [math-ph/9902016].
- [38] K. Ito and H. Shu, TBA equations for the Schrödinger equation with a regular singularity, J. Phys. A 53 (2020) 335201 [arXiv:1910.09406] [INSPIRE].
- [39] P.W. Anderson and G. Yuval, Exact results in the Kondo problem: equivalence to a classical one-dimensional Coulomb gas, Phys. Rev. Lett. 23 (1969) 89.
- [40] P. Fendley, F. Lesage and H. Saleur, A unified framework for the Kondo problem and for an impurity in a Luttinger liquid, J. Statist. Phys. 85 (1996) 211 [cond-mat/9510055] [INSPIRE].
- [41] S.L. Lukyanov and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Integrable circular brane model and Coulomb charging at large conduction, J. Stat. Mech. **0405** (2004) P05003 [hep-th/0306188] [INSPIRE].
- [42] V.V. Bazhanov, S.L. Lukyanov and A.M. Tsvelik, Analytical results for the Coqblin-Schrieffer model with generalized magnetic fields, Phys. Rev. B 68 (2003) 094427 [cond-mat/0305237] [INSPIRE].
- [43] D. Gaiotto, J.H. Lee and J. Wu, *Integrable Kondo problems*, *JHEP* **04** (2021) 268 [arXiv:2003.06694] [INSPIRE].
- [44] D. Gaiotto, J.H. Lee, B. Vicedo and J. Wu, Kondo line defects and affine Gaudin models, arXiv:2010.07325 [INSPIRE].
- [45] A.B. Zamolodchikov and A.B. Zamolodchikov, Structure constants and conformal bootstrap in Liouville field theory, Nucl. Phys. B 477 (1996) 577 [hep-th/9506136] [INSPIRE].
- [46] G.A. Kotousov and S.L. Lukyanov, Bethe state norms for the Heisenberg spin chain in the scaling limit, Nucl. Phys. B 947 (2019) 114748 [arXiv:1906.07081].
- [47] G.A. Kotousov and S.L. Lukyanov, Spectrum of the reflection operators in different integrable structures, JHEP 02 (2020) 029 [arXiv:1910.05947] [INSPIRE].
- [48] A. Litvinov and I. Vilkoviskiy, Liouville reflection operator, affine Yangian and Bethe ansatz, JHEP 12 (2020) 100 [arXiv:2007.00535] [INSPIRE].
- [49] A. Schmid, Diffusion and localization in a dissipative quantum system, Phys. Rev. Lett. 51 (1983) 1506.
- [50] P. Fendley, A.W.W. Ludwig and H. Saleur, Exact non-equilibrium transport through point contacts in quantum wires and fractional quantum Hall devices, Phys. Rev. B 52 (1995) 8934 [cond-mat/9503172].

- [51] Y. Ikhlef, J.L. Jacobsen and H. Saleur, The  $\mathbb{Z}_2$  staggered vertex model and its applications, J. Phys. A 43 (2010) 225201 [arXiv:0911.3003].
- [52] P.P. Kulish and N.Y. Reshetikhin, Quantum linear problem for the sine-Gordon equation and higher representation, Zap. Nauchn. Semin. 101 (1981) 101 [J. Sov. Math. 23 (1983) 2435] [INSPIRE].
- [53] K. Sogo, Ground state and low-lying excitations in the Heisenberg XXZ chain of arbitrary spin S, Phys. Lett. A 104 (1984) 51.
- [54] A.N. Kirillov and N.Y. Reshetikhin, Exact solution of the integrable XXZ Heisenberg model with arbitrary spin. I. The ground state and the excitation spectrum, J. Phys. A 20 (1987) 1565 [INSPIRE].
- [55] V.V. Bazhanov, G.A. Kotousov, S.M. Koval and S.L. Lukyanov, Some Algebraic Aspects of the Inhomogeneous Six-Vertex Model, SIGMA 17 (2021) 025 [arXiv:2010.10615] [INSPIRE].
- [56] V.V. Bazhanov, G.A. Kotousov, S.M. Koval and S.L. Lukyanov, Scaling limit of the Z<sub>2</sub> invariant inhomogeneous six-vertex model, Nucl. Phys. B 965 (2021) 115337.
- [57] B. Vicedo, On integrable field theories as dihedral affine Gaudin models, Int. Math. Res. Not. **2020** (2020) 4513 [arXiv:1701.04856] [INSPIRE].
- [58] F. Delduc, S. Lacroix, M. Magro and B. Vicedo, Integrable coupled  $\sigma$  models, Phys. Rev. Lett. 122 (2019) 041601 [arXiv:1811.12316] [INSPIRE].
- [59] F. Delduc, S. Lacroix, M. Magro and B. Vicedo, Assembling integrable σ-models as affine Gaudin models, JHEP **06** (2019) 017 [arXiv:1903.00368] [INSPIRE].